

Ellen G. White 1906 Letters 2-200

Lt 2, 1906

White, W. C.

“Elmshaven,” St. Helena, California

December 27, 1905

My dear Son Willie,—

I have not been able to accomplish much today. Lately my sleep has been more satisfactory. For a long time I have not been able to sleep past three o'clock, but for a few nights I have slept until four.

This morning I learned that Elder Haskell and his wife came last night. Elder Haskell has been and still is suffering from boils, and this cripples him somewhat; but what a change there is in his complexion. His skin is clear, and his appetite excellent. He has gone to the sanitarium this morning for treatment. Both he and his wife seem to be in good spirits.

I am sending you a letter that I received from Dr. Kress. I took the liberty of opening and reading your letters from Australia, and will send them on to you. They contain much that is of interest.

In the next mail I hope to send you something that I shall have copied from my diary. We miss you very much and will all be so pleased to have you with us again.

I feel relieved of a great load since I have written out some things. These must be printed as soon as possible. I refuse any longer to excuse the defects in the character of Dr. Kellogg. His life has been so unchristlike as to put the Saviour, whom he professes to serve, to open shame. We are guilty in keeping him in his position and acknowledging him as a representative man. Truth, Bible truth, is to be exalted. But Dr. Kellogg's actions show that he cannot be trusted. He is sowing seeds that will spring up and bear a harvest of tares.

Soon after we returned to this country the word came to me, “Go to Battle Creek. Dr. Kellogg is my physician. You can help him.” I said, “Yes, Lord.” I was directed to tell him that he was loading himself down with responsibilities that the Lord had not laid upon him. The word that came to me was, “Tell him the truth; his mind is unbalanced, and his business is to unload, to throw off the burdens he has gathered.”

I did this, but Dr. Kellogg would not heed the message given. I see no more that I can do. His associates will have a serious account to settle with the Lord, who has given them a rich experience, which they might have added to if they had taken heed to the light given them. They have chosen a very objectionable character to unite with. The Lord will judge them for permitting their influence to strengthen and uphold a man whose course of action is that of an unbeliever. The Lord will judge them for sustaining him in his deceptive influence against the truth and against righteousness.

I am now to lay this burden off, if possible. There have been a few times when I have felt that the responsibility of the case was killing me. The words spoken to me are:

“J. H. Kellogg could have done an excellent work as a physician. I have given him adaptability. I have given him skill and understanding to do a work as My physician. He needed the purity of Christ’s character to keep him from all evil practices. Had he kept his work free from his ingenuities and devisings, and plans, and schemings, had he refused to load himself down with responsibilities that God had not placed on him, had he not exercised subtlety under the guise of goodness, the Lord could have used him. But he has spoiled minds by his devisings and schemes, to profit himself withal. The artifice of Satan has become mingled with all his experiences. His counsel, his plans are not honest and just. He is not a true worker in any line, because his mind is spoiled.”

He has sown seed that has sprung up to bear the fruit of selfishness, and this has disqualified and unfitted him to be trusted with the sacred work of God. The root of bitterness, springing up with a wonderfully luxuriant growth, has caused many to be defiled. And it is cherished as if it were a golden treasure.

Dr. Kellogg goes one, continuing to aid the artful foe by communicating unbelief, bitterness, hatred, evil surmising, jealousy. The time has come when we must come out from this evil work and separate from every jot and tittle of it; for he is carrying out the devisings of the enemy, and his work he will do, resisting every effort made in his behalf. If there are those who have been converted to his way of thinking and to his unjust proceedings, unless they repent, we cannot be in unity with them. We would be guilty in sustaining them. They are not in darkness; they have had the light. The Lord will accept none of their excuses for pursuing the course they have pursued, linking up with one whose methods are similar to those of worldlings, who care nothing for God or His truth.

I now call upon our people no longer to show fellowship with the man who refuses every effort made to reform him. If he will come to the light now and seek the Lord with all his heart, repenting sincerely for his transgression of the law of God, truth would again triumph in his life. But unless he seeks the Lord with all humility of mind, it would be the greatest folly to entrust him with stewardship. Let him now make it his business to save his soul; for the day of God is right upon us.

Lt 4, 1906

White, W. C.

“Elmshaven,” St. Helena, California

December 28, 1905

My dear son,—

I do not know where to send letters to you, but perhaps Brother Crisler will know.

Elder Haskell and his wife came yesterday. We have given much time to them. They have

nothing to tell of a discouraging character.

I am quite well, and I can see very much to be done. As I read the daily papers, I can see that the world is fast becoming as it was in the days of Noah. People are becoming utterly reckless of life. Men and women and even little children are increasing in wickedness day by day. If man had always obeyed the law of God, how different the earth would be from what it now is. "As many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name." [John 1:12.] We can plainly see that everything is being stirred. Saith the Lord, I will turn and overturn. We see that nothing is sure and steadfast. The world is in complete agitation. The movements made by the people of God are to be made on a sure and certain basis. At no time are we to be reckless. We are to keep strictly to a firm belief in the Word of God.

The condition of things foretold by Christ has come. We read that in Noah's day the earth was filled with violence. Is there not violence in the world today? Is there not cruel bloodshed by those who are workers of iniquity? We are surely living in the last days of this earth's history. Never have I been so deeply impressed of this as for several nights in the past. I am stirred, deeply stirred, with the conviction that we should now be truly converted every day as vessels unto honor. We must study the words in Deuteronomy, where the children of Israel renewed their covenant with the Lord. Our covenant with Him is to be renewed and all stubbornness of heart taken away. The Lord is in earnest with us.

We must arouse the people. We must be true and obedient; for the world is to see in us the working of the Spirit of God. We must draw near to God, that He may draw near to us. We must make a perfect surrender. We cannot venture to run any risks.

We must begin to labor on the subject of Temperance. We must take this matter up in the way that the Lord has often presented to me should be done. I will write you more fully on this later on.

Lt 6, 1906

Kellogg, J. H.

April 22, 1905

Dr. J. H. Kellogg,—

We have come to a time when church members grieve the Lord by searching into scientific problems that make void the past experience of the people of God. And because they cannot have the influence they desire to have over minds, to sway them in the same channel, which they suppose is an evidence of higher education, they become dissatisfied. They suppose that with their superficial minds they can comprehend God and His working, when they cannot comprehend the past facts of faith. It is to such that the instruction is given that is contained in the first three chapters of Revelation. Let our churches read and study this instruction, lest

they follow a course that God condemns.

I have great burden of soul for you, Dr. Kellogg. If I could see you in the road that leads onward and upward, I should be more than thankful. Were you a child, I would say that you had been spoiled through flattery, vain conceit, and self-exaltation. That which makes your case so sorrowful, so hopeless, is that you are not a man of truth. You frame for the occasion any sentiments that may come into your mind. You twist words; you misinterpret; you make assurances that are false. You have cultivated this deceptive influence until you have become an unreliable man. With what grief and sadness the Lord has looked upon you!

When a man reaches the place where he will resort to any subterfuge to accomplish his own will, and to appear to be just and righteous, his condition is grave indeed. O that you would repent and turn to the Lord before it is forever too late. When you obey the truth that works by love and purifies the soul, then you will have fallen on the Rock and been broken.

Men who are ignorant of the byways you have entered, the crooked paths you have made, are in danger of following your lead. I have been compelled to bear my testimony to the church, "Enter not into that path, to follow a course of action that will leaven your faith with evil, spoil your confidence in Bible truth, and lead you to build castles that will fill you with self-confidence and separate you from God."

There are occasions when God calls upon His people to take a firm stand on His side. If one man should bear rule and another man should bear rule, there would be collision. What shall be done? Each may claim as much authority as the other. The Lord has His messengers to whom He has given a special message. These messages point out God's way. There must be men who take a firm stand for God and for conscience. The course of action some will pursue will be no rule for those who take the Lord as their counselor. The man who fears God, who believes and practices the Word of God with high, unbending integrity of character, will make straight paths for his feet, that the lame be not turned out of the way.

A great crisis is upon us, and all who stand under the bloodstained banner of Prince Emmanuel, girding themselves for the battle, will be led and taught of God. The world, with all its selfish projects, its burden of leaven of dishonesty and craftiness, its boasting and its desire for the supremacy, its neglect of the things of God, is not to receive our attention or our confidence. Upon all who have received light in regard to the truth for this time is laid the obligation of proclaiming the warning message. The labors of our ministers are not to be confined to the churches who have received the truth.

"Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost; teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you; and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world." [Matthew 28:18-20.] Under His generalship, we are safe under all circumstances.

I have a word for you from the Lord. Take your stand for the right, and cease to suppose that you are safe where you are now standing. You need to undergo a transformation that will give

you an experience which is the opposite of the experience that you now have.

Clearly and decidedly I am to bear my testimony to the people, and I am to trace this testimony on paper, that should I fall asleep in Jesus, the witness to the truth might still be borne. It is a matter of vital importance for you to become obedient to the light God has given you and to show yourself a pattern of religious decision. We are placed where we have not the semblance of an excuse for walking in the broad path that leads to death. In the world is seen the condition of things that Christ said would come upon those who do not receive the truth in the love of Christ. All who honor Christ and adorn the religion of the cross will be honored by God. But the Lord will not honor you as you now stand. Those who suppose that you are worthy to be honored will give you credit that does not belong to you. You know this; I need not tell you. When you accept the obligations laid upon you as one worthy of the position you occupy, you will show an altogether different character. You have a standard to maintain that you have not maintained for years. When you come into harmony with the Lord Jesus Christ, our churches will hear from your lips a testimony of Christian strength, Christian courage, the very root and groundwork of a thoroughly Christian life. You will be steadfast in the faith. You will not see in false science the charms you now see. You will see the danger of your erroneous sentiments becoming woven into the characters of men who do not view things in a correct light.

If every physician in our ranks would separate from your influence, they would sound the keynote of Christian medical education; for the angels of God would give them life and courage in the [Lord], and power to stand against your persuasive influence. It is the privilege of every man who is converted to the truth to show moral independence, to stand firm for the truth and for righteousness. When propositions are laid before a believer to engage in business that would lead him to deviate from the principles of the law given for the guidance of every man's life, it is his privilege and duty to make a firm, decided refusal. The strongest representations that may be made should not lead him to engage in any enterprise that would pollute his conscience. He is to hearken to the Holy Spirit, who would lead him to say to the tempter, "So did not I, because of the fear of God." [Nehemiah 5:15.] I tell you, a great crisis is upon us, and those men who have united with you and sustained you have not said, "So did not I, because of the fear of God."

In our work, we need men of moral independence, uncontaminated and unshackled, so that when a principle of religion or duty is at stake, they will stand firm in defense of the truth. We need men who will not hold their peace when they see evils coming in and wrongs being done. We need men who will refuse to give consent by silence to unjust actions.

Nehemiah is an example of the standard that must be maintained at any expense. Neither danger nor difficulty would shake his adherence to the just, holy, righteous principles of truth. The honor that must be maintained in the work to be done for this time requires staunch determination. Men are needed who will say, "The hand of God is good upon me; I will arise and build." [See Nehemiah 2:18, 20.] There are today too many pliables. Beware of the inclination to follow your own impulses. Adam, hiding himself from God, encompassed himself in obstructing darkness.

My brother, unless you change square about, calling sin, sin, and deception by its right name, you will continue to deny God, and the hindrance to rightdoing will become stronger and stronger. Yield no longer to the deceptive power of sin. Let your scientific researches be turned into a wholesome channel. Do not pretend to have fellowship with God, while you are an alien from Him. Fellowship it is impossible for you to have while you yourself make it impossible to recognize what God is and what you are. The Lord is too pure to behold iniquity. So long have you refused light that I do not know that it is in your power to see yourself as you are.

And your associates, bewildered by your scientific problems and your presentation of good works, mingled with false statements, need to study the message given to John as recorded in the third chapter of Revelation.

“Behold, I come quickly; hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown. Him that overcometh, I will make a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall go no more out; and I will write upon him the name of My God, and the name of the city of My God, which is New Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from My God; and I will write upon him My new name. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

“And to the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write: These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true Witness, the Beginning of the creation of God, I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot; I would thou wert cold or hot. So then because thou art lukewarm and neither cold nor hot, I will spew thee out of My mouth. Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked; I counsel thee to buy of Me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, [and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear;] and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten; be zealous therefore, and repent.

“Behold, I stand at the door and knock; if any man hear My voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with Me. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with Me in My throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with My Father upon His throne. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.” [Verses 11-22.]

I have a message for those who have sustained Dr. Kellogg in his deceptive science. Those who have received and voiced his words have greatly hindered the work of God. To these I am instructed to say, Take your stand upon the platform of eternal truth that God has laid. Christ has pronounced a distinct blessing upon those who day by day accept and follow His teaching. His beatitudes are for those who receive the Word into good and honest hearts.

God calls upon His people to unify, that the harmony among those who love Him and keep His law may convince those in the world that He sent His Son to save sinners. Christ calls upon those who love God and keep His commandments to unify on the truths that have called us out from the world as God’s denominated people. God is love, and all who are truly practicing the truth will bear the precious fruit of love. Today Christ is standing at the right

hand of God. He will teach every earnest seeker the true science, which is Christ within, the hope of glory.

The testimony borne by the apostles confirms the teaching of the Old and New Testaments. The testimonies that they have borne come down the ages to our time, that we might have fellowship with the men who bore these testimonies. Before Christ left His disciples, He declared that the Holy Spirit would bring all things to their remembrance. "I will pray the Father," He said, "and He shall give you another Comforter, that He may abide with you forever, even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth Him not, neither knoweth Him; but ye know Him; for He dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. ... Yet a little while, and the world seeth Me no more; but ye see Me; because I live, ye shall live also." [John 14:16, 17, 19.]

"That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life; (for the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and show unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;) that which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with His Son Jesus Christ. And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full. This then is the message which we have heard of Him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in Him is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with Him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth; and if we walk in the light, as He is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanseth us from all sin. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His word is not in us." [1 John 1:1-10.]

Let your efforts be put forth to become acquainted with the science of pure, undefiled religion. Come into line; come into line. No man who dishonors God is worthy of praise or honor. These words the angels stood repeating with deepest power.

"I pray not that Thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that Thou shouldest keep them from the evil. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. Sanctify them through Thy truth; Thy word is truth. As Thou hast sent Me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world. And for their sakes I sanctify Myself, that they also may be sanctified through the truth. Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on Me through their words; that they all may be one, as Thou, Father, art in Me, and I in Thee, that they also may be one in Us; that the world may believe that Thou hast sent Me. And the glory which Thou gavest Me I have given them; that they may be one, even as We are one; I in them, and Thou in Me, that they may be made perfect in one; that the world may know that Thou hast sent Me, and hast loved them, as Thou hast loved Me." [John 17:15-23.]

If these words were believed and practiced, a powerful influence would go forth from the Lord's commandment-keeping people.

"Father, I will that they also, whom Thou hast given Me, be with Me where I am; that they

may behold My glory, which Thou hast given Me; for Thou lovest Me before the foundation of the world. O righteous Father, the world hath not known Thee, but I have known Thee, and these have known that Thou hast sent Me. And I have declared unto them Thy name, and will declare it, that the love wherewith Thou hast loved Me may be in them, and I in them.”

[Verses 24-26.]

There is a great work to be done in a short time. The Lord will take men from the plow, even as He took Elisha, and will give them a part in the closing work. John the evangelist was called from his fishing boat and made a fisher of men. It is he who says, “And truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with His Son Jesus Christ.” [1 John 1:3.] Can we lay hold of this greatest of all science? Is our fellowship with the Father and with Christ?

The Lord will not much longer allow Dr. Kellogg to pursue the course of deception that he has pursued for years. He will take his case in hand. He has borne long with him, but the medical missionary work, so long controlled by him, shall not always bear the marks of his defection. God would have made Dr. Kellogg a man after His own mind, but Dr. Kellogg refused to place himself under God’s control. His crooked ways and deceptive works are a great dishonor to the truth. I have seen that Satan’s power over him has not been broken. Those who choose to sustain the man who so greatly dishonors God, and stood directly in the way of His work, will themselves become so deceived that their work will not be accepted by God.

I have felt reluctant to say these things, but I know that the Lord would not have souls endangered any longer by Dr. Kellogg. Tares have been sown in the minds of God’s people, and as a result of this, some have given up the truth. Some have become infidels; the misrepresentations that Dr. Kellogg has made of the work that God has given me to do has made them infidels.

If the crisis must come, let it come while I am alive. There are those who have been diligently gathering together what appear to them to be contradictions in the testimonies given me. But God stands at the helm. Let Satan be rebuked. Dr. Kellogg has followed strange devisings to keep from acknowledging his course as wrong. He has not yet fallen on the Rock and been broken. Unless he does this, the Rock will fall upon him and grind him, with all his pretensions, to powder. I dare not sustain him in his course. I would not have the crookedness of his ways brought before the world, if it can possibly be avoided; but unless he renounces his companionship with Satan, and links up with Christ, the break must come.

I have tried to keep silent, but as I have seen him exercising his subtle influence over the men who do not seem to realize that he is wrong, who do not understand the work that Satan is carrying on through him, I am constrained to speak. These men are binding up with Satan’s sophistry, fastening their leader and themselves in Satan’s snare, to practice the works of the enemy. God demanded of them truth in showing Dr. Kellogg his peril, but those whom we believed would receive the warnings given them have rejected them and have given him encouragement in an erratic course of action. I am now to say to our brethren, Cut loose, cut loose. Take your stand decidedly if you would save your souls; take your position for truth

and righteousness.

Lt 8, 1906

Kellogg, J. H.

“Elmshaven,” St. Helena, California

November 18, 1903

Dr. J. H. Kellogg,—

I cannot sleep after half-past eleven o'clock. My soul is much burdened. My brother, I have read your letter, and I long to say the things to you that would please you, but I cannot say that I have confidence in you as one whom the Lord is leading. You have sold yourself to the world in speech and in spirit. God took you at your word. His people have been misrepresented. You have done us, as a people, great harm by the course of action you have followed with lawyers in your business transactions. You have hurt us in the estimation of the world. You have so mixed matters with worldly policy, that God's people do not stand on vantage ground, and the Lord is greatly displeased with and dishonored by your work.

You deny that you have been scheming. I can only say, Then your eyes have been blinded. Your works are not standing before you as they are in fact. Dr. Kellogg, if you rightly interpret the sense of the word “scheming” as I understand it, you will realize that there has been much of it carried on all through the years of your late experience. Even with unbelievers you were spoiling your record.

God designed that the General Conference of 1901 should influence you to make a decided change in your life purposes. The testimonies borne before vast numbers of people have as much of a bearing on your life as on any one else connected with the cause and work of God. There were things that you might have righted up on that occasion. These things were presented to me in the light in which heaven viewed them. But you did not change your sentiments. You did not humble your heart and confess and become converted. You did not make any radical change in your course of action. I was working hard to bring about an honest change in regard to the work with which you were connected, and in regard to yourself, fully believing that your future course of action would sustain the impression I was endeavoring to make. I fully believed that if you were an honest man, you would see the need of pursuing an entirely different course of action, that you would accept the light coming to you in the messages that had been given and work out a thorough change in yourself.

But instead of taking a right position, when something came that did not harmonize with your views, you said, “Somebody has told her.” Thus it has been when anything has come that cut across your track.

But I hoped and hoped that you would change, until I was instructed that the words meant to encourage you to take the right stand were exerting the opposite influence on you. A condition of things has come about that has opened the door to the enemy. Old thoughts,

which were never killed, have had a resurrection, and the ideas set forth in Living Temple are the result.

The only course that I could pursue in order to stand in a correct light before the people was to let all know that the Lord had been sending you messages all along the line, from your first connection with the Sanitarium; that your errors had been reproved by the Lord; that you had been warned that your course of action in disparaging the ministers of the gospel was against Jesus Christ, who gave them their work to do. Your true position has been laid out distinctly, but in the past the members of the Medical Missionary Association have known little of this.

Instruction has been given me that the light should now come in clear lines to those associated with you, lest they be led astray. It was presented before me that when you did things which your associates knew were not right, they did not act as faithful shepherds, to tell you your mistake, because you would not acknowledge that your course of action was wrong and would not receive anything that did not harmonize with your ideas.

When messages have been placed in your hands to correct your course of action, you failed to give your associates the benefit of the instruction received. You yourself have not been left in darkness, but your associates have been in regard to your being out of the way. Your wrongs were reproved, but they were none the wiser.

I am now instructed to place before our people the warnings given in regard to the medical missionary work—that this work was not to be a separate work, but was ever to be the helping hand of the gospel. The enemy influenced men to devise special documents to be signed. This was a snare to those who signed, to the institutions connected with the Battle Creek Sanitarium, and to yourself. You were acting in the capacity of one of authority and of chief influence, having oversight of these institutions. There was no need for the warnings on this point to be given more than once, but they had to be repeated over and over again. The light given, unheeded, had to be repeated, more and still more forcibly, that it might be shown that these methods and plans were not after the Lord's order.

You had your post of duty in the medical missionary work, but you were embracing responsibilities that God had not laid upon you; and men who should have obtained an experience for themselves were being encouraged to bind themselves up with you and to lean their weight upon you in the place of leaning upon the great Medical Missionary whom all physicians should make their strength.

Dr. Kellogg is an erring, finite man, and he often made mistakes—and some of a grievous character in regard to other physicians who should have moved out on their own responsibility as they had a perfect right to do. They should have stood independent of Dr. Kellogg, yet united as children of God, counseling together. Through misconceived ideas, excellent physicians have been treated harshly, and the Lord marked every one of these men driven away by oppression and mismanagement.

These things were wrong and were making Dr. Kellogg a weak man in dealing with those

who differed with him. He has erred greatly in this respect. Among the physicians associated with Dr. Kellogg, some have served as subjects would serve a king. This was not the purpose of God. They should have made God their power and trust. The physicians were taught to believe that our ministers were not all in sympathy with the medical missionary work. In some cases this was true, but in other cases it was not true. There has been growing up a spirit of criticism and a lack of faith in the gospel ministry, and this has continued until the present time. Now the publication of *Living Temple* has brought about a crisis. If the ideas presented in this book were received, they would lead to the uprooting of the whole construction of the faith that makes Seventh-day Adventists a chosen, denominated people.

The light that has been given, I dare not withhold. The Lord has appointed me as His messenger, and I must speak the words He gives me. The testimonies that have been given by the Lord for nearly half a century in regard to the ministerial work and the management of our sanitariums must come before the people, that our brethren and sisters in the faith shall understand the light that God has been pleased to give regarding the different branches of the work to be carried on at this time.

Pantheistic ideas regarding God in nature are framed by Lucifer, the fallen angel. The strange part of the matter is that these ideas have been accepted by so many as beautiful truth. But that which they think is light will lead them into dense darkness. It is a distinguishing feature of the experience of Seventh-day Adventists to give glory to God. When we give glory to human agencies, when we have unlimited confidence in man, speaking of the excellence that we suppose him to possess, we worship we know not what. Let God be exalted. Let frail, erring human beings humble themselves before Him.

The time will come when I must speak much more plainly and warn our brethren in plain tones not to be led astray with the false theories of *Living Temple*. I have been shown the seductive nature of the sentiments it contains, and that which has been declared over and over again I need not repeat. These representations are said to be in harmony with the sentiments in Sister White's published works. Those who make statements such as this are doing my books great injustice. Let all bear in mind that statements from my books may be taken out of their setting and placed in such connection as to make it appear that the sentiments in *Living Temple* are sustained by Sister White's very words.

A sense of duty to my Lord leads me to speak. The time for action has come. I have had much to say of the glory of God as seen in His created works, but never have I left the impression that our God Omnipotent, who ruleth in the heavens and fills all the heavens, is to be found in flower and leaf and tree. What I have said of God's works in nature was meant to lead the mind from nature to nature's God, to show that all the glory should be given to Him who ruleth in the heavens, controlling all things in heaven and in earth. Men are to discharge their duty to God. They are to have reverence for and a knowledge of a personal God. They are to praise and glorify His name as the One who has placed many beautiful things in this sin-corrupted earth, that from the child to the man and woman of mature years, all may see that God loves His family here below. He so loves us that He gave us a tangible proof of His love by sending His only begotten Son to bear the sin of the world, that whosoever believeth in

Him should not perish, but have everlasting life. God desires us to think of the height and depth and breadth of His measureless love, which is without a parallel, and to remember that we are his purchased possession. "Ye are not your own; for ye are bought with a price; therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are His." [1 Corinthians 6:19, 20.] We are to act as in the sight of the heavenly universe, conscientiously discharging our obligations to our Creator.

The world is to be taken captive by Satan's deceiving representations. Where then is our security? How shall we guard against Satan's bewitching artifices? By reading the Word of God with an intensity of desire to know Him in the light of revelation which He has left on record of Himself; by meditating upon his precepts diligently. We are to obey His commands, afraid to venture out of the path of divine revelation and to indulge in fallacious reasoning.

We are to realize that if we work the works of Christ, we will not unite with the world. The Holy Spirit will give us a clear, distinct message to the world. If we will come into close relation to Christ, we shall have a part to act in carrying forward the work of present truth for this time. We are to co-operate with the three highest powers in heaven—the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit; and these powers will work through us, making us workers together with God. But when a man goes forth in human sufficiency, then the enemy comes in and inspires him, and he knows not what manner of spirit he is of. The Lord saw this and instructed me that, at the General Conference held in Oakland, I should hold no conversation with you.

Lt 10, 1906

Kellogg, Brother and Sister [W. K.]

St. Helena, California

January 1, 1906

Brother and Sister W. K. Kellogg:

I have been viewing the grave of Marian Davis. I said, "This matter has been neglected." It needs a modest curbstone enclosing the lot and a small stone at the head and one at the foot, as is the custom. On one occasion I was riding through a cemetery with Marian, and she remarked, "I would consider it a sin to place so expensive a tombstone on my grave," and then she pointed to a modest stone with which she said she would be perfectly satisfied.

I thought as you, my sister, were at the funeral, you had probably given some direction in regard to the tombstone. I am very sorry that nothing has been done. The grave must have attention. Please tell me how much you would consider a proper amount to expend on it, and we will have this matter attended to at once. It is due her. Please respond as quickly as possible, for I do want the grave to present a respectable appearance. She left some money, and a suitable stone shall be purchased, bearing her name and an appropriate verse.

Please think of this and write me at once, for I am not willing to have this matter neglected longer.

Lt 12, 1906

Olsen, Brother and Sister [O. A.]

St. Helena, California

January 2, 1906

Dear Brother and Sister Olsen:

I was very glad to hear from you. I read with interest all that you wrote in regard to the work in Australia. There is a world to save, and we must not forget that Christ's work was that of soul-saving. We have our work to do; but if you are wise, you will take periods of rest.

In regard to the line of work that you speak of for Dr. James and Brother Semmens, I had thought of this; and I think that by the two blending, the medical work in Victoria could be well manned and well carried forward, that is, if Dr. James is favorable to the matter. I plunge right into this matter, because I see light in the plans suggested. If the two can unite, Brother Semmens can do much in connection with a fully qualified physician. We can see light in this; for Brother Semmens now to spend five years taking a medical course would not be consistent, for the time in which we have to work is short. But this is all I think I need to say on this line.

I think it is wisdom for you to provide yourself with a cottage on the sanitarium farm. Then Sister Olsen can have a quiet, peaceful place in which to rest; and if she is sick, the sanitarium is close at hand. I believe this is the right thing to do.

One thing God requires of us all: to be cheerful and hopeful in Him. We are passing through a crisis. Dr. Kellogg has come out decidedly against the testimonies, and he is seeking to draw other physicians into the same position. I hope to be able to send you a copy of letters telling about the way in which matters were handled in Battle Creek by Elders Daniells and Irwin. The deceptive influence was strong. The unbelief was very marked, and the demonstration on the part of Dr. Kellogg very forcible; but the power of the Lord was manifest.

We must now be most earnest in bearing decided testimonies for the Lord's work. We must now make the call, Who is on the Lord's side? Who will give themselves to Him fully and without any reservation?

No longer will Dr. Kellogg have the influence that he has had among Seventh-day Adventists. My message is firm and decided. With hearts united we are to proclaim the truth. God is the eternal, uncreated source of all life, natural and spiritual. He who at the last trump will change the saints from mortality to immortality is our power and efficiency today. The power of the eternal God is to be our strength and support. There are not to be schisms and divisions in the Lord's family. Our Saviour's last prayer for His disciples was that they might be one, as He is one with the Father. To this end we are constantly to bend all our interest and our zeal. This love must be fulfilled in the union, in the sanctified love of God's people. In this work is

our peace.

Lt 14, 1906

Kress, Brother and Sister [D. H.]

St. Helena, California

January 3, 1906

Dear Brother and Sister Kress:

I thank the Lord for the privilege of being in my own good home, in a pleasant room with an open fireplace, with every provision for perfect ventilation.

Urgent invitations are sent me to visit Washington, to attend an important meeting. Several are urging my presence. I would gladly attend these meetings, but a great work is before me, and I must keep at this work; for it is of great importance. This work is the bringing out of the warnings that have been given me for Dr. Kellogg. As he will present anything and everything possible to make of no effect the testimonies that the Lord has given me, I must do my part to meet the situation just now.

I thought I would take this matter up before, but light came that Dr. Kellogg, united with his associates, was doing a special work. Their plans were being laid, and I was to allow them to make the first move; for then there would be a necessity to "meet it," and I would be saved from much blame.

After this light came, I said to my son, I will heed this warning. I can see the force of it.

In the visions of the night, I was in an assembly of the physicians, and I saw the work that was being planned. Then I said to my son, I must get everything in readiness; for soon we shall see the necessity of having the armor on, ready for action. In that meeting many things were said which I can and must meet. I must now work. And we did work.

Letters copied from my diary were sent to Elders Daniells and Irwin, and they were prepared for the issue. You will see by the copies enclosed what took place in Battle Creek. I need not go over the same ground.

We need to draw near to our Helper, the One who is infinite in wisdom. He is our Minister and our great Medical Missionary, and He knows the straits through which His believers on this earth will pass. Therefore I leave all in my Saviour's hands. He is our Messiah. He has been tempted in all points like as we are tempted. Let us not forget that He had the tempter to meet, and that when He met him, He, our Saviour, was bearing the likeness of humanity. He is our Restorer, the perfecter of His covenant with the human agencies who depend upon Him as their Prince and their Redeemer.

Christ conquered as the sinless, unfallen, perfect man. As the Messiah He has won the victory over the temptations of the enemy, making it possible for us to overcome as He overcame. We

are to overcome in every encounter with the enemy. We are to be victors by becoming partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. Each victory that He gained in His humanity makes it possible for us, through receiving and believing in Him, to gain the victory. "As many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God." [John 1:12.] Each victory that He gained in humanity secures for us its genuine fruits. Each assault of Satan overcome marks the occasion of a victory for humanity.

I see and understand the royal victory that has been won in our behalf. The promises of God are very large and encouraging. Thou hast led captivity captive; Thou hast received gifts for men; yea, for the rebellious, if they will humble their hearts before God, that He may dwell among them.

The deliverance of the people of God and His mercies to them in past trials are to be called to mind as an assurance of that which, if we trust in God, He will do for us in present and future emergencies. Whatever may have been their experience, if they will surrender to God with full purpose of heart, with humility and contrition, He will receive them. To all who by faith receive Christ as their Saviour, He will give power to become sons and daughters of God. They become partakers of the divine nature and fully realize His mercy and the grace of His Holy Spirit.

But utter destruction is before the wicked unless they repent. Let our prayers ascend to God in all humility. Let us confess and forsake our sins, with humble, contrite hearts. The Lord understands; for all secret things are known to Him. Not one mean action can be performed without God understanding. We need now to become close Bible students. Pray as you work, "Let God arise; let His enemies be scattered: let those also that hate the Lord flee before Him. As smoke is driven away, so drive them away. As wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

"But let the righteous be glad; let them rejoice before God; yea, let them exceedingly rejoice. Sing unto God, sing praises to His name. Extol Him that rideth upon the heavens by His name JAH, and rejoice before Him. A father of the fatherless and a judge of the widows is God in His holy habitation." [Psalm 68:1-5.]

Let every soul praise the Lord and be thankful for all His mercy and His exceeding love. "Whoso offereth praise glorifieth God." [Psalm 50:23.]

Let those who shall engage in the work of the Lord not bind themselves up to Battle Creek. There is need for the testimonies that have been coming, that those at Battle Creek should disconnect from the large gathering there. Satan will work in various ways to make of no effect the word of the Lord. This is what he is now doing; we cannot advise any one to go to Battle Creek; for is not the voice of God's warning to be respected?

I send you these few lines, and I say to you that the Lord will help you in your work. Throughout the gospels, Christ made frequent reference to the great conflict that He had with Satan at the beginning of His ministry. He makes constant reference to Satan's kingdom as

opposed to the kingdom of God. Let us be sure that we are on the Lord's side.

May the Lord bless your family and all who are connected with you, is our prayer.

Lt 16, 1906

Belden, Brother and Sister [S. T.]

"Elmshaven," St. Helena, California

November 26, 1905

Dear Brother and Sister Belden,—

The past night I have slept better than I have for years. I have no pain. My mind is clear, and I can do much work if I have a chance. I am now seventy-eight years old. I am grateful to my heavenly Father that I am able to do my writing. My appetite is excellent. We have been favored with Brother and Sister King to be our helpers. Both are very useful workers. Sister King is my cook, and the food comes on to the table in an appetizing shape for my workers. This is what we need: simple food prepared in a simple, wholesome, and relishable manner. We have no butter and no meat on our table. We do not think fried potatoes are healthful, for there is more or less grease or butter used in preparing them. Good baked or boiled potatoes served up with cream and a sprinkling of salt are the most healthful. The remnants of Irish and sweet potatoes are prepared with a little cream and salt and rebaked, and not fried; they are excellent. I have had a good appetite and relish my food and am perfectly satisfied with the portion which I select, which I know does not injure my digestive organs. Others can eat food which I cannot, such as lentils and beans. We are favored with the services of Brother and Sister King; they are a blessing to us, and we are thankful for their help. Sister Nelson was highly prized as our housekeeper and cook, and we would have kept her if she would have remained. She wished to perfect her education as a nurse, which position she will fill and do good service. This was understood when she came to us. We were troubled at the thought of her leaving us, as she had done good service and was an excellent caretaker both indoors and out-of-doors. We thought it would be difficult to supply her place, but it would not be doing Sister Nelson justice to keep her here when she desired a change and we considered that she ought to have it. So I let her go. I am glad and thankful that we secured Sister King, as the matron of our home, and her husband to be a caretaker outside the home and inside when needed. They served one year at Healdsburg College and gave good satisfaction. So we are doing well notwithstanding our fears.

I am grateful to my heavenly Father for the preservation of my health, for the close application to prepare a repetition of the experiences we have had in the past, as we have prepared testimonies in regard to our first labors and the matter is in print. We have a large amount of matter which the Lord has given me, which light and instruction should not be hid under a bushel or under a bed. The warnings and the messages that the Lord has graciously given me to correct the errors that would come in, and to set things in order, the people should have, for the enemy will continue to work to bring in false theories and to mingle with the truth strange suppositions. These appear as light to those who receive them, but they are

deceptive theories that will be brought in as tares sown among the wheat. The Lord has for the last fifty years been instructing me that when the seducing theories would arise, they were not to be received, and I must do as did Moses and Joshua: Repeat the errors of the past and the gracious working out of the Lord's will. I praise His holy name.

The sadness of my heart is beyond expression because I must show directly to all the medical missionaries that they are not fulfilling their calling. The Lord has been speaking to Dr. Kellogg through His word, but he would not understand that word. He would not change his course of action, and for the last thirty years especially, my message has been given to him, which message he has in strongest assertions professed to believe. But when the plain reproofs came to him through the messenger God has chosen, just prior to the time of the Conference at South Lancaster, he decidedly stated that I was no longer his friend because I stated that facts as they had been presented to me by the Lord. But he had set his mind upon a course of action that the Lord would not sustain him in pursuing. His mistakes were presented before him; likewise the dangers growing out of these mistakes. Our ministers were tempted. They must be on guard, and not in any way be seduced from the straight line of the work God had given them to do, but stand like men. Be strong, yea, be strong. Then the Doctor became set and determined, and for a time he had been losing the balance of his mind. He went to Europe and we urged him to come to Australia; to throw off care for a time and have nothing to do to weary and depress his mind. But although he received the message sent him, he did not accept the invitation. At that time his financial outlook was anything but favorable.

Warnings had been given me for twenty years that Doctor Kellogg was embracing too much. He could not have a well-balanced mind, and he lost patience and brotherly kindness if interrupted in carrying out his purposes and intentions. The Lord sent him warnings that he was endangering himself. Warnings had come to him that unless he guarded his mind, he would become overwrought and make mistakes in speech and mistakes in selecting his men to be his helpers, and he would not take kindly to any one that questioned his course.

Dr. Kellogg had been represented to me as chosen for a physician. My husband and myself united in taking three promising young men from their humble labors and placing in the hands of each one thousand dollars to obtain an education in medical lines. This had been the selection that the Lord put into the mind of my husband. The Lord had given light and preference to these three youth, and they were to give themselves to the work of physicians.

Urgent invitations are sent me to visit Washington, to attend an important meeting. Several are urging my presence. I would gladly attend these meetings, but a great work is before me, and I must keep at this work; for it is of great importance. This work is the bringing out of the warnings that have been given me for Dr. Kellogg. As he will present anything and everything possible to make of no effect the testimonies that the Lord has given me, I must do my part to meet the situation just now.

I thought I would take this matter up before, but light came that Dr. Kellogg, united with his associates, was doing a special work. Their plans were being laid, and I was to allow them to make the first move; for then there would be a necessity to "Meet it," and I would be saved

from much blame.

After this light came, I said to my son, "I will heed this warning. I can see the force of it."

In the visions of the night, I was in an assembly of physicians, and I saw the work that was being planned. Then I said to my son, "I must get everything in readiness; for soon we shall see the necessity of having the armor on, ready for action. In that meeting many things were said which I can and must meet. I must work now." And we did work.

Letters copied from my diary were sent to Elders Daniells and Irwin, and they were prepared for the issue. You will see by the copies enclosed what took place in Battle Creek. I need not go over the same ground.

Lt 18, 1906

Wessels, Andrew

"Elmshaven," St. Helena, California

August 9, 1905

My dear brother Andrew,—

I have received and read your letter. I am so thankful to our heavenly Father that His Holy Spirit is striving with you, and that you are recognizing this divine power. I advise you to leave Africa and by this means separate from your associates. I fear that if you remain where you are, you will not have that help which would strengthen you in your new resolve. Come away in the strength of Him who paid the price of His own life for your soul's salvation.

The Lord told Abraham to leave his own country and his father's home. Why?—Because He knew how strong would be the temptations that would assail him if he remained. He wanted His servant to separate from every species of idolatry, and He therefore bade him leave his own country and go to a country that He would tell him.

The Lord is calling you as He did Abraham, to leave your country and your friends. He points you away from your home and your friends, who are your worst spiritual enemies. Do not wait too long before deciding to obey His warning and so become earth-bound. Change your surroundings. Cut loose from your associates. Leave Africa as soon as you can. But in coming to this country, do not make the least connection with Battle Creek. There will be other openings for you here. You should attend school where you can have the best spiritual advantages. Come to California, and then we can plan together.

Your past associations have been leading you to just where I was shown they would lead you—to spend thrift habits and self-indulgence.

God has given the Wessels family much light. I praise Him that hope has been stirred in your heart and that you have a desire to serve Him. The light given me six or seven years ago was that John was to do all in his power to induce his brothers to leave Africa. Had he obeyed the

message, what changes would have taken place! But he did not heed the word of the Lord; and by letters that I have recently received from him, I know what he realizes what he has lost.

Will you not realize that eternal life is of more value than all the gold and silver that might come into your possession? You have already spent heavily of the Lord's money, and what have you to show for it? How much better would it have been had this money been invested in the Lord's cause.

May the Lord lead and guide you, is my prayer. May He help you to break away from the influences that bind you.

Lt 18a, 1906

Workman, Mabel E.

St. Helena, California

November 15, 1906

Mrs. Mabel E. Workman

My dear granddaughter Mabel:

I have been suffering with malaria, and I am kept quite busy coughing and clearing my throat and lungs. But I do not feel despondent.

One week ago last Sabbath, I filled an appointment to speak in the church in San Francisco. We had an excellent meeting. There seemed to be an earnest desire to hear and an interest in the words spoken.

This is the first time I had spoken in the San Francisco church since long before the earthquake and fire. The building was in a much better condition than I expected to find it. The meeting room is large and well kept. On the platform and in front, the floor is carpeted with red Brussels. The carpet is well preserved and is kept looking nice. The pulpit is well

arranged.

Your grandfather and I were the ones who worked up the plans for erecting this building. A few others united with us, and we all worked together as best we could.

There are large, stained-glass windows, which help to give a good appearance. The baptistery is nicely arranged. Back of the pulpit the wall swings back on hinges, and the baptistery is thus brought into full view of the audience. I can not express my thankfulness that the Lord preserved this large meetinghouse through the earthquake and the fire. We appreciate it now very much.

The church is rented to the Presbyterians for services on Sunday. This makes it a little inconvenient for us at times, but as their meetinghouse was destroyed, they feel very grateful for the privilege of using ours.

In some of the lower rooms dispensary work is carried on, and there are well-equipped treatment rooms. The work that has been done here has been a blessing to many, especially since the fire.

The baptismal service was very impressive. I first spoke to the people and prayed with them. The Lord Jesus seemed to come very near and that to bless. I entreated the people not to become careless and not to disregard the admonitions given by the great calamity that has befallen San Francisco.

For years Jesus labored to convince the Jews that great calamities would come upon their nation unless they should repent. Christ pronounced the woes that would come upon Jerusalem. To the blind priests and unbelieving Pharisees He spoke words of entreaty, but denounced the wickedness of their course.

“Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city: that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar. Verily I say unto you, all these things shall come upon this generation.” [Matthew 23:34-36.]

Then with tears Christ expressed His great sorrow in the words:

“O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. For I say unto you, Ye shall not see Me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is He that cometh in the name of the Lord.

“And Jesus went out and departed from the temple: and His disciples came to Him, for to show Him the buildings of the temple. And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? Verily, I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.” [Matthew 23:37-39; 24:1, 2.]

The disciples were amazed at His words. They could not see how they could possibly be fulfilled. As they looked at the massive stones of their grand, beautiful temple, it seemed to them that the structure must stand forever.

Was not this the opinion that the inhabitants of San Francisco entertained regarding their grand, towering structures and the probability of their destruction? The Lord looks upon impenitent cities; He sends to them by His messengers messages of reproof and of warning, but when His messengers are despised and abused, and the messages rejected, when it is seen that patience and forbearance will not turn the hearts of men to Him, God will send judgments, as He has done upon San Francisco. No human power can stand against the mandates of Jehovah.

Read this whole twenty-fourth chapter of Matthew. The Lord, we know, is near, at the door, and we must move carefully in the Lord's way. Christ has warned us of the judgments that will come upon cities, because their inhabitants have greatly dishonored God. Now is our opportunity to warn the world that the end of all things is at hand.

“Watch therefore; for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come. But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.” [Verses 42-44.]

The Lord is sending His judgments to arouse the inhabitants of the world from their condition of apathy.

“Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? Blessed is that servant whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.” [Verses 45, 46.] Where are the faithful and wise servants in our cities today?

“Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.” [Verse 47.]

That servant who diligently searches the Word, speaking the words of truth in faithful warnings, calling attention to the dangers that beset the world, Christ calls a faithful and wise servant. Let those in each town and city who have read these warnings manifest a diligent concern for souls. Let them speak of the truths of the Word of God. “Blessed is that servant whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.” [Verse 46.] May the Lord arouse His people from their condition of sleepy indifference!

“But, and if that evil servant shall say in his heart (and what he says in his heart his actions will manifest), My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to smite his fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken: the lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of, and shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.” [Verses 48-51.]

Will the inhabitants of the cities heed the warnings of God? We are thankful that Oakland suffered but lightly, but will the inhabitants of Oakland now repent of their sins? Will they continue to allow the saloons to deal out liquor to make men insane, when they know the sure result? It is the privilege of men of influence to co-operate with God and with the One who gave His life to redeem every son and daughter of Adam. But when men in authority permit the open saloons, which lead to such awful results, these men will have a serious account to settle with the great Judge of the earth.

I feel alarmed for the cities of our land, unless men will heed the words of warning from the great Ruler of the universe, unless people believe His word and arise to sweep away the curse of drink. Where are our temperance workers? How does our great Ruler regard the conditions

that exist in our wicked cities?

“Woe unto them,” He declares, “that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink.” [Isaiah 5:11.]

The men who rule need to [be] brought under control to the all-wise God, who will certainly punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity. The time is near at hand when the earth shall disclose her blood and no more cover her slain. This chapter should be printed in a tract and circulated everywhere.

After the calamity that came to San Francisco, if their rulers had acted in the fear of God, it would not now be necessary to bring before the people of these cities the strong language that is found in these chapters. These words will be literally fulfilled unless the inhabitants of our world awake and become converted.

Let those who have their Bibles and who believe the Word of God become active temperance workers. Who will now seek to advance the work of our Redeemer? Let every church member work in the right lines. There is a great work to be done to exalt the truth.

Shall we permit the satanic agencies to triumph completely? We stand guilty before God because of our neglect of His work. What are the servants of God doing? One who is mighty in council is taking measure of character. Where are the ministers of the gospel? In the ministry of God’s Word, the very best talent is needed. “Sanctify the Lord of hosts Himself; and let Him be your fear, and let Him be your dread.” [Isaiah 8:13.] Let us exalt the Lord as the one who has rightful dominion as the supreme Ruler in His church. Shall not those who are soundly converted lift up their voice in an earnest effort to stay the awful deeds that are bringing the judgments of God upon our nation and upon the world? We seem as men who know not what the living out of the law means. Let Christ be exalted in His mediatorial work.

Lt 20, 1906

Wessels, Sister [A. E.]

“Elmshaven,” St. Helena, California

August 9, 1905

Dear Mother Wessels,—

Will you not come to America with John and Andrew? If you had done this years ago, you would now be standing on vantage ground. You have wasted the strength that you might have preserved. Will not you and John and Andrew now gather up the fragments of what is left and come to this country in faith? "What shall it profit a man if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? Or what will a man give in exchange for his soul?" [Mark 8:36, 37.]

If Peter would come also, instead of sacrificing his family by remaining in Africa, how much better it would be! What will it profit him to devote his life to business that separates his soul from God and opens the way for his children to fix their souls on the things of the world.

Read carefully the fourteenth chapter of John. The Saviour said to His disciples, "Let not your heart be troubled; ye believe in God, believe also in Me. In My Father's house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto Myself, that where I am, there ye may be also. And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know." [Verses 1-4.]

"If ye love Me, keep My commandments. And I will pray the Father, and He shall give you another Comforter, that He may abide with you forever; even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth Him not, neither knoweth Him, but ye know Him; for He dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless; I will come to you. Yet a little while, and the world seeth Me no more; but ye see Me; because I live, ye shall live also. At that day ye shall know that I am in My Father, and ye in Me, and I in you. He that hath My commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth Me; and he that loveth Me shall be loved of My Father, and I will love him, and will manifest Myself to him." [Verses 15-21.]

What every member of the Wessels family needs is the converting power of God on mind and heart.

I cannot write more now, because I have not strength. God bless you, dear Sister Wessels. He has a care for you. May He give you and your children wisdom to lay up treasure in heaven.

Lt 22, 1906

White, W. C.

St. Helena, California

January 8, 1906

My dear son W. C. White:

I have not ventured to attend meetings, because it draws upon my strength. I must have periods of rest. I am trying to prepare matters taken from my diaries and written years in the past. There is much, very much to give to the people that God has given me. I expect now that a long list of false statements will be presented to the world, and that lie upon lie,

misstatement upon misstatement, which Satan has originated in the minds of individuals, will by some be accepted as truth. But I leave my case in the hands of God, and those who know my life practice will not receive the lies that are spoken.

Judge Arthur at one time came to St. Helena. I cannot now call to mind the special errand upon which he came; but I do understand the word of the Lord that was given me to present before those assembled. He had given me special warning, which I had written out, that the sanitarium in St. Helena was not to be in any way bound up with the Battle Creek Sanitarium; nor were those in charge of it to feel compelled under any written agreement or Dr. Kellogg's statement of terms, in order to obtain his influence or the influence of any lawyer, to mark out a certain course which they were to pursue.

I was instructed by the Lord that propositions would be made which, if acceded to, would place the managers under embarrassment. There is not to be a particle of bondage, making terms with the managers at the Battle Creek Sanitarium. All the workers in our institutions are to be Christians and are to cultivate the impression that the Lord has given them very decidedly—that God is their Teacher, their Guardian. They are continually to respect the counsel and authority of His solemn warnings of their individual responsibility to Him, whose they are by creation and by redemption.

There is a work to be accomplished for the church of God. This church is not to be under the jurisdiction of any human power, but under a plain, "Thus saith the Lord." There will be presented a constant set of fables by the men who are themselves being controlled by human influences. The time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine. Therefore comes the solemn charge from Paul to Timothy. Paul was about to die for his faith, and he exhorts Timothy to discharge his duty with all care and diligence.

"I charge thee therefore before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at His appearing and His kingdom: Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine." [2 Timothy 4:1, 2.] If all men had been true and faithful to Dr. Kellogg, he might have been, yes, would have been in a far different position religiously from what he is now in. There was a work to be done under the influence of the Holy Spirit, to arrest a growing unbelief and infidelity, which was making itself felt. But words were not spoken by Dr. Kellogg's associates to arrest and prevent this growing infidelity.

A the time when Judge Arthur and his wife were guests at the St. Helena Sanitarium, I was in the night season instructed to present in our council things which I had written out. I was to show that our sanitariums are not to be under the control of the sanitarium at Battle Creek, but to stand under the divine Theocracy.

"I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at His appearing and His kingdom: Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine. For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; and they shall turn away their ears from the truth,

and shall be turned unto fables.

“But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry. For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith; henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day; and not to me only, but unto them also that love His appearing.” [Verses 1-8.]

Observe this solemn charge, and compare it with other scriptures. There is great importance in the words of this charge. Impressive are the words: “I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at His appearing and His kingdom: Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.” [Verses 1, 2.] Men who are in danger are not to be left to their own will, and their own ways, to exercise their unsanctified devising. Men whom the Lord has used in the ministry of His Word and in the science of combating disease are to exercise full faith in dealing with the sick, praying and talking with them, following Bible methods, and in the wisdom of God acting the part of an evangelist. Our physicians in every sanitarium are to give full proof of their genuine conversion. They are to be instant in season, out of season. The enemy is close beside them, to make impressions on their minds; therefore the greatest faithfulness is required. There are those who have been under the control of teachers having itching ears, and they will not endure sound doctrines. But suffering often softens the hard, unimpressible mind, turning it to serious things; and under suffering such ones may in our sanitariums be turned away from fables to the truth, if their cases are wisely managed.

If the ones ministering to the sick are under the Holy Spirit’s guidance, they will speak words received from the great Teacher.

Ministers of the gospel must be guardians of the flock. They are bound to be most faithful in the discharge of their duty, wide-awake to perceive evil, to reason from cause to effect, and to prevent the sure result of any unfaithfulness on their part. While they are not to be afraid of men, they are to beware of them, guarding the church against entering into business transactions that would possibly place them in the power of men.

There is certainly a neglect in dealing wisely in reference to the future. The work of Dr. Kellogg in carrying so many responsibilities has been a mistake. The men who are in charge of the business matters connected with the important work of the church are to stand as men faithful in the discharge of every duty. None need, if they will carry their burdens to the Lord, to consult lawyers. That Friend who has given His life for them loves them. They are God’s elect, to show forth His praise and magnify His name. Can that Friend who has purchased them with the price of His own blood, at infinite sacrifice, in all humiliation, expect less of His followers than the earnest acknowledgement of the truth which is after godliness and true holiness? Is not the hope of eternal life, which God, who cannot lie, promised before the world began, to be received, to be acted upon, to be brought into every relation of life? Said the apostle Paul, “But in due time manifested His word through preaching, which is

committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour.” [Titus 1:3.]

Has the Lord directed you to carry your burdens and difficulties to men who have no more strength than you have? Will you make them your intercessor? Shall man interpose between your souls and God? Men in responsibility, handling sacred things, bring all your trials and perplexities to God. Turn not away from your great Counsellor to human beings. Exchange not One infinite in wisdom for finite man or men.

The Lord Jesus is the source of all power. “Draw nigh to God, and He will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purify your hearts, ye double-minded. Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep; let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness. Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.” [James 4:8-10.]

“Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountain both yield salt water and fresh. Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge among you? Let him show out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom. But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth. This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish. For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work. But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy. And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.” [James 3:12-18.]

The enemy is working more than we are aware of. A great accountability rests upon men and women in consequence of the words spoken. Satan employs human agencies to do his work, to ripen off the evil things that he has set in operation. Let the churches in every place fast and pray for knowledge and an understanding of the Scriptures, and for a life conformed to the teachings of the Word. The churches need to be converted. In this perilous time men must humble their proud hearts and cease to do evil, if they would rightly appreciate and understand the words of truth contained in the Scriptures. Jesus Christ is our Saviour, and we can be saved in no other way than by receiving the truth and exemplifying it in the character. Time is short, eternity is before us. Are we preparing to change worlds?

Lt 24, 1906

White, W. C.

St. Helena, California

January 9, 1906

Dear son Willie:

I am thankful that the Lord keeps me in good health. I am trying to do all I can on my writings. The weather is beautiful, and today I have no fire in my room. I get ahead slowly because the days are short, and my head gets tired. I wish that you were here, so that I could consult with you. I talk with Elder Haskell, and that is some relief.

Sister Haskell has been trying to keep Elder Haskell in bed. The boils seem determined to come out on his limbs, and these have to have special treatment. He is receiving all the necessary treatment and is using pulverized charcoal. Sister Haskell takes faithful care of him, and he suffers no pain if he does not try to walk. We persuaded him to stay in bed for a while, though this is a hard thing for him to do. I think that he will finally come out with better health than he has had for years. If the system can have a favorable chance, I think it will free itself from impurities. In his wife, Elder Haskell has a most faithful nurse. I am glad that he is right here, where he can feel at home. We want them both to feel perfectly free.

May and the children visit me often. Your children have a faithful mother. She instructs them diligently; and now that school has commenced, there will not be quite so much tax upon her.

I sincerely hope that those in attendance at the meeting at Nashville will have the wisdom that cometh from above. I am greatly relieved by the decision to place the Nashville Sanitarium on the Madison school farm. This looks sensible. There is an abundance of land, and this will be a great blessing to both institutions. This will look sensible to those who shall view the grounds and the buildings. That on which I count so much is that one institution will help the other, both of them blending in their work. This co-operation, if carried forward in the Lord's way, will be a blessing to each institution. They can prove that they can work in harmony and each be a strength to the other.

Never was there a time in the history of this world when there was more need of God's people plainly showing to the world that the laws of heaven can be kept on earth than the present time. Our hearts must be worked by the Holy Spirit, and obedience to our heavenly Father's commandments must be exemplified in our lives. The grace of Christ is the most sacred attribute that we can bring into our work of overcoming. The grace of Christ is to be revealed in our attitude to one another, in our school, and in all that we do. It is to the glory of God that through sanctification of the truth we work in harmony, representing His love as children in His family. Every day we are to grow in favor with God and our associates.

The Madison school farm is a beautiful location and could not be more favorably situated for the establishment of the sanitarium and the school. And these institutions may be a blessing to one another if the workers connected with them will make them thus. Let them cherish the precious grace of Christ, that they may impart it to others. The educational advantages will, if blended, be blessings that will bring true wisdom. Teachers and students, realize that this blending is a part of your education that will perfect Christian character. Angels of God will be your helpers, assisting you in the work. The patients who shall come to the sanitarium may have in your lives an exhibition of the sanctifying grace of God working upon the human heart. The sick and afflicted will not feel so isolated as they otherwise would.

A variety of good will result from one institution's blending with the other. Let all walk humbly with God. The religious advantages of both institutions are to be a living testimony to the power of the Word. In these institutions men and women are to learn how to serve God and how to praise and magnify Him. Let your lives preach a daily sermon on the power of love and unity; and although you may not always be free from trials and tests, you can learn

how to represent Christ in character; you can show what it means to be a Christian.

“Only let your conversation be as becometh the gospel of Christ; that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel; and in nothing terrified by your adversaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God. For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on Him, but also to suffer for His sake; having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.”

[Philippians 1:27-30.] Please read the second chapter of Philippians.

I shall rejoice in the Lord to hear that the sanitarium and school are established on the same farm. I highly appreciate this farm. I am interested in the location. It is retired, and the important work that is to be done there will be to the honor and glory of God. Have courage in the Lord. You can have your meetings together, and together you can praise the Lord with heart and soul and voice. And angels will be present. The outlook is so pleasing that even if I never visit you again, I can in imagination enjoy your gatherings.

May the rich blessing of God be upon you all, is my prayer.

In love.

Lt 26, 1906

White, W. C.

St. Helena, California

January 15, 1906

Dear Son Willie:

I would be very much pleased if I could see you. Or if I cannot see you, if I could learn where you are, I would certainly reach you by letter. I have nothing special to write you, but I have been burdened for things in Battle Creek, and I have not been able to sleep on account of the light and message given me. The night before last I awoke at half-past ten o'clock and was unable to sleep. After trying hard to get to sleep, I got up and dressed and made my fire. I then wrote as fast as I could write for five hours. At five o'clock I lay down and did not get up again until six o'clock.

Yesterday was a day of earnest work. I prepared letters to send to various places, especially to Battle Creek. Today we are sending a letter to George Amadon, to be read to those whom they can assemble there. I shall keep up this work until I am called away from it.

Elder Haskell and his wife have made me feel much more willing to be at home. Elder Haskell has had a very serious time with boils. He made three appointments to speak at the sanitarium, but he was in no condition to speak, so he gave it up.

It has been raining now since last Friday. The rain is falling heavier than ever now, but it is

really just what we need, and we thank the Lord for it.

Your wife and children are all well. Sister King has been quite sick for a week with poison oak. She is getting better now. I tell her her wages will go on just the same.

Sister Peck has just come in to my office to tell me that she has a letter from Brother Lane, stating that he knows of a woman who has five thousand dollars to lend for two years at five per cent interest. Brother Bourdeau's son wants the money that we borrowed of his father. I have instructed Sister Peck to write to Brother Lane that we will be very glad to get this money, so that this matter can be fixed up. But we do hope to receive something from Australia soon, for with the interest we have to meet we will be close pressed unless some money comes in. I thought you ought to know this at once.

You have not mentioned May Walling. Where is she now, and how is she? Have you dropped her out by the way? Please let us know where she is and where your next mail shall be sent.

I have important matter to send to Battle Creek. If Elder Daniells is there, he will read it to the ones who ought to have it. If he is not there, George Amadon can read it. Brother Taylor wrote a good letter, but I do not feel like placing any responsibility upon him.

I am doing what I can to get off important matter. Write me when you will be home. Elder Haskell and his wife wish to leave this week to go to her sister's after spending the Sabbath in San Francisco. He is improving now right along.

I will close this now for the next mail. We hope you are in good health. I am feeling quite well today.

Lt 26a, 1906

Robinson, T. H.

St. Helena, California

January 2, 1906

Mr. T. H. Robinson

Dear Brother Robinson:

Keep close to the Redeemer, and let words of praise and thanksgiving flow forth from your heart and mind. Stand forth as a minister of righteousness. We may have the assurance that it is the privilege of every one to have who acts a part in the work of God. Let each one say, "If God smiles on me, and His peace fills my heart with joy and comfort, if He pardons my sins, I will rejoice in the assurance of a higher life in the courts of the Lord, within the pearly gates. This hope I will claim as mine. It is more precious to me than gold or silver or precious stones."

Keep this hope ever bright and the joy of Christ ever in the heart. If you walk with Christ, you will be ever learning. Hear His message, "Come unto Me, all ye that labor and are heavy

laden, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For My yoke is easy, and My burden is light.” [Matthew 11:28-30.]

Will you not reveal that you have been learning of Christ, who gave His life to place you where, through learning the lessons He desires you to learn, you might reveal His character. As you learn of Jesus, you will show to the church and to the world the faith that works by love and purifies the soul. You can rest in Christ by wearing His yoke. In believing you will have rest and peace and joy. When you find the peace and rest that Christ has promised, you cannot be otherwise than happy; for He gives you hope and assurance. Shall I dishonor Him by doubting His power? He will strengthen me to realize that I have rest through faith in Him, through wearing His yoke and learning of Him His meekness and lowliness. We are to bear the image of Christ in character and are to be amenable to the law of God. Then shall the world have decided evidence of the great advantages there are in being connected with the Lord Jesus Christ. When we receive Him as our Saviour, and learn daily His meekness and lowliness, we are standing on the broad platform of the King of heaven, and the King acknowledges the humblest soul that serves Him.

We do not half realize the advantages that are ours. Let us improve in this respect, that we may give evidence in every place of the power of the grace of Christ, each cheering the other.

The Lord is our Counsellor. We are all laborers together with Him. I hope that the rich blessing of God will rest upon every one who has a part to act in connection with the Paradise Valley Sanitarium, indoors and out-of-doors. Let no one feel any discontentment. Put your whole hearts into the doing of the work that is essential. I sincerely hope that the entire building will soon be completed. Let all do all they can to help, that the completion of the building may not be hindered.

To those who are working on the building, I would say, The Lord will strengthen and encourage you. I am with you in heart and mind. If God smiles on you, it is worth more than gold or silver. Let your hearts be hopeful, encouraging the peace of Christ. The assurance that our Saviour was a carpenter, and worked at the carpenter’s trade with Joseph, is a nice thought for the builders. In your morning service, consider this. The Prince of heaven worked as you are working, with His hands. He left His high command in heaven, laying off His royal robe, and kingly crown, and clothed His divinity with humanity, that through Him human beings might receive power to become the sons and daughters of God. He gives the power. If you believe in Him, He will make you co-laborers with Him.

Each one, working in unity with others, will accomplish that which has a bearing on the whole. There is an organized system of duties, in order that the perfection of the whole may be secured. There are duties for every one. There must be an architect to plan and to see that these plans are carried out. There must be carpenters, bricklayers, hod carriers, and painters.

Thus only can the whole building be completed. The different lines of work can be accomplished without the sound of faultfinding. I have confidence that all will do their best, speaking cheerful words and depending upon the Lord’s guidance.

So with the work in the house. It can be made pleasant if every one will have a cheerful, happy heart and will work without complaining. The matron, the nurses, the bookkeeper, the cook—all have their respective duties. Let the pleasantness of a cheerful disposition be cultivated; for the Lord notes every movement and hears every word spoken.

Those who are working on the land, taking care of the stock and looking after the grounds, are to feel that they are filling their place, that they are part of the great whole and are essential. “Ye are God’s husbandry; ye are God’s building.” [1 Corinthians 3:9.] Each is to respect the other, and all are to make it pleasant for one another by cultivating the grace of Christ in patience, in kindly, encouraging words.

Let past imperfections remain in the past. Reach forward to that which is before. Put away all discontent, all faultfinding, all murmuring, all disagreeable words. Let your conversation be in heaven, hence we look for our Saviour. We are not honoring Christ when we repine, and find fault, and quarrel. Those who persist in doing this cannot enter heaven. We are to have a foretaste of heaven here below. We are to have refined, sanctified aspirations. We are to have worthy ambitions, always pressing on, always desiring higher good, always striving to represent the Lord Jesus in this life.

We are to recognize the perfection of the example of Christ and reveal it to the world. We are to strive for the unity that means showing the love that Christ manifested in our behalf, to make it possible for us to secure the life that measures with the life of God. There is no excuse for any Christian to be discontented. Lay hold upon the assurance that comes from true service, from a faithful discharge of daily duties. Reflect the divine image in all your words and works, following the self-denying, self-sacrificing Redeemer in meekness and lowliness. In the place of complaining, rejoice. Never cast reflection on Christ by showing your disappointment in the way He has marked out for you. Rejoice in the Lord always, and again I say, Rejoice. One upon whom the sunshine of Christ’s countenance is shining has no excuse for despondency. What we need today is the praise of thankful hearts proceeding from unfeigned lips. We need sunshiny Christians. We need Christians who at all times will offer praise and thanksgiving to God.

“Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God. Therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew Him not. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be, but we know that, when He shall appear, we shall be like Him; for we shall see Him as he is. And every man that hath this hope in Him purifieth himself even as He is pure. Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law; for sin is the transgression of the law. And ye know that He was manifested to take away our sins, and in Him is no sin. Whosoever abideth in Him sinneth not. Whosoever sinneth hath not seen Him, neither known Him. Little children, let no man deceive you; he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as He is righteous.” [1 John 3:1-7.]

Lt 27, 1906

White, J. E.

St. Helena, California

January 15, 1906

J. E. White

Edgefield, Tennessee

My dear Son Edson:

In the night season I was given warnings regarding you. "Warn your son Edson," my Instructor said, "not to go to any man in Battle Creek for wisdom; for the soil of his heart is prepared to receive the seed which if sown there will endanger his soul. Long has his mind been in that condition where he will be easily turned away from right and truth. The enemy desires him, that he may sift him as wheat."

I cannot sleep, Edson. I plead with you, if you have any love for your soul, Keep away from Battle Creek. Seek your counsel from God, and make thorough work to set your own house in order. I have arisen at eleven o'clock to write these things to you. Professor J. E. Tenney, brother to G. C. Tenney, wrote to me for counsel about going to Battle Creek to see if he could not persuade his brother to leave that place. I advised him as I advise you: Keep away from Battle Creek. There are seductive influences at work there, which your mind in its present state is not fitted to discern. You need to place your feet on the right platform.

Frank Belden is lost in the fog through this influence. He knows not what is truth and righteousness. How to gain a fitness for eternal life is a matter that is very indistinct in his mind. If there is not a very decided change in his character, he will be lost. You yourself have been in a very uncertain position. I plead with you to keep away from Battle Creek. I beseech you, for Christ's sake, to heed these words.

I have written you several letters, but have been reluctant to send them; for I have not had courage to believe that what I would write would be a help or blessing to you. I think of your course of action at Berrien Springs, and since that time, and a hopelessness comes over my soul. I lay aside what I have written and ask myself, What is the use? He will not understand. So letters have been written, but never mailed.

I no longer write letters explaining my position and work. If my works and books do not place me in the right position in the minds of my brethren, all that I might write in letters would not affect anything at all. I am putting my trust in God alone. I cannot take a very cheerful view of matters as they now appear, but I have placed my case in the hand of One who knows, who understands. I will be faithful in giving warnings to those whom I can help.

No renewed heart will keep renewed without a constant supply of divine grace. No person, whatever his experience, will stay converted unless he pursues a course of constant watchfulness, humbling his soul before God. The simple heart puts its trust in God and walks in all humility of mind before Him. Unless we hold fast to God, and God holds fast to us, we shall fall into the snare of self-confidence.

How long would Paul have remained a faithful apostle had not his whole faith been placed in the power of God through faith? "I live; yet not I," explained the modest old hero, "but Christ liveth in me; and the life that I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God; who loved me, and gave His life for me." [Galatians 2:20.] "So fight I," he said again, "not as one that beateth the air; but I keep my body under; lest having preached to others, I myself should become a castaway." [1 Corinthians 9:26, 27.]

Paul was ever on the watch lest evil propensities should get the better of him. He guarded well his appetites and passions and evil propensities.

We are living in a time when, if we do not understand ourselves, we shall lose our bearings. It means much to keep the heart with all diligence, to keep the arm of resolution ever braced against temptation. Keep a watch on your old habits; guard the unruly tongue. Dig deep, and lay your foundation sure. God is rich in resources, but He has provided only one plan of salvation. Other foundation can no man lay than is laid, which is Christ Jesus.

Lt 28, 1906

Amadon, G. W.

St. Helena, California

January 15, 1906

Dear Brother Amadon:

I have received your letter. I will send you copies of things taken from my diaries. These articles contain presentations and instructions given me point by point. For instance, the evening after the Sabbath I retired and rested well without ache or pain until half-past ten. I was unable to sleep. I had received instruction, and I seldom lie in bed after such instruction comes. There was a company assembled in Battle Creek, and instruction was given by One in our midst that I was to repeat and repeat with pen and voice. I left my bed and wrote for five hours as fast as my pen could trace the lines. Then I rested on the bed for an hour and slept part of the time.

I placed the matter in the hands of my copyist, and on Monday morning it was waiting for me, placed inside my office door on Sunday evening. There were four articles ready for me to read over and make any corrections needed. The matter is now prepared, and some of it will go in the mail today.

This is the line of work that I am carrying on. I do most of my writing while the other members of the family are asleep. I build my fire and then write uninterruptedly, sometimes for hours. I write while others are asleep. Who then has told Sister White? A messenger that is appointed.

If Elder Daniells is in Battle Creek, please place in his hands the manuscripts I send you. I have my work to do, to meet the misconceptions of those who suppose themselves able to say what is testimony from God and what is human production. If those who have done this work

continue in this course, satanic agencies will choose for them. At the Berrien Springs meeting, the richest blessing was proffered them. This blessing they could have had if they had let Christ help them, confessing their wicked obstinacy. But they refused to take the right course. The holy angels turned away, and evil angels have been holding sway over minds. Evil angels obtained the victory at that meeting. But there is no need for me to give the particulars of this.

If Brother Daniells is not in Battle Creek, please read to the church what I am sending you. I have many letters to write, and I cannot add more to this now. There is just one thing the Lord calls for, and that is for every man, minister or physician or lay member, to confess his own sins. Each one will have a hard battle to fight with his own perverse self. Those who have stood directly in the way of the people's having a clear realization of their perilous condition will have an account to settle with God. Those who have helped souls to feel at liberty to specify what is of God in the testimonies and what are the uninspired words of Sister White will find that they were helping the devil in his work of deception. Please read Testimony No. 33, p. 211, "How to Receive Reproof." [Testimonies for the Church 5:683.]

Lt 30, 1906

Brethren and Sisters in Battle Creek

St. Helena, California

January 12, 1906

Dear Brethren and Sisters in Battle Creek:

I wish to write you a few lines. I understand how the enemy is working, and I wish to say to every soul, "Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye meet, it shall be measured to you again." [Matthew 7:1, 2.] There are times when we have to take a decided stand, but in magnifying the Lord, be sure that you do not condemn and make charges against others. It would cause all the powers of hell to rejoice if our people were to become divided. The way has been preparing for contention and division. Some are in great danger of drifting into infidelity. Now, let your study be to save these imperiled souls. I have sorrow, great sorrow of heart, that they do not understand their bearings. But whatever you may say to vindicate the truth in righteousness, be sure not to make a raid on the one who for many years has borne heavy burdens in connection with our medical missionary work. He has always personally treated me as respectfully as he would treat his mother. It is nothing he has done to me personally that has led me to speak as I have been compelled to. While it makes my heart ache, I must speak. God has given me a message to give to His people, that the sentiments contained in the book Living Temple are mingled with fallacies that beguile the reader. It is the specious errors in that book that make it a dangerous production.

I cannot hold my peace and let the flock of God be misled. But I beseech you not to let a drive be made against our brother; for this would not be right. Stand in defense of the truth; exalt the truth. God has given the erring one every encouragement to turn fully to Him. Our

brother has been following his perverted judgment, and his soul has been lifted up unto vanity; but he should not be personally attacked, because it is not the right thing to do to open these opposition charges before the world. Keep to the affirmative of truth, as did Paul in his charge to Timothy:

“Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine. For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears.” [2 Timothy 4:2, 3.]

The truth of this I have experienced. In the early days of the message, I have passed through most trying ordeals in refuting false doctrines, and especially such doctrines as we are meeting now. We are passing over the same ground. And while we are to call error, error, and withstand the delusive sentiments that will continue to come into our ranks, to palsy the faith and assurance of the people of God, we are to make no tirade against men and women.

We are to show the evil of the false sentiments that Christ Himself has warned us not to receive. But let us consider that the power of the enemy is strong. In the past, the one who has been recognized as our leading physician has, under the Spirit of God, done a grand work, and he has not received from some the encouragement that he should have received. There are ministers who have not accepted the principles of health reform, but have stood in opposition to them.

I have been carrying a great burden for the people in Battle Creek. Last night I was laboring most earnestly in prayer. The commission was given me by the Saviour, “It is not you they have rejected, but Me, their Saviour. You have nothing to retract of the messages that you presented during the General Conference held at Oakland and during the Berrien Springs meeting. You have a work to do of the same order. You have nothing to regret in the words you have spoken and written to the leading medical missionary workers. I have for you still more decided messages to bear. Those who have made light of the messages that I have given My messenger to bear have insulted the One who gave the messages.”

Our people need to humble their hearts and confess their sins and be converted. They need to fear and tremble lest God’s Spirit be withdrawn from them, and they be left to hardness of heart and blindness of mind because they have rejected the word God has given them.

The messages that God has sent have been borne line upon line, precept upon precept. The Lord is still working, and He gives the admonition, “Keep the people, the flock of My pasture, from being educated by physicians or teachers who reject the warnings I have given through My messenger. My Sabbath has been transgressed, and the light that would have shone forth has been quenched.” God would not have His people drawn into false paths, into a belief in sophistries and misleading scientific sentiments. For years the testimony has been given that Battle Creek has been and is under an influence that is not spiritual.

The message given is, “When the one who has borne responsibilities in the medical missionary work shall humble his heart in My sight, confessing his sins, I will speak peace to

him. His associates, who have helped him to walk in false paths, I will judge; for they have helped him to be deceived.”

Since the Lord’s will has not been done, since our enemies have had occasion to see a departing from the faith, as I know and am instructed that they have, will not the one who has been reprov’d now make a change? Will he not humble his heart, as did Daniel, a man whom God calls “greatly beloved”? [Daniel 10:11.] Will he not read the prayer offered by Daniel and see what it means to humble himself before God?

Brethren, there is one thing you can do. You can see that you yourselves are in a condition of repentance. Your hearts need to be converted. The end is near; the time is short. Plead with God; clear the King’s highway; and lift up the trailing standard on which is inscribed, “The commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.” As you advance step by step, proclaim, “Here are they that keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.” [Revelation 14:12.]

Moses declared, “Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the Lord my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it. Keep therefore and do them; for this is your wisdom and understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people. ... Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life; but teach them thy sons and thy sons’ sons.” [Deuteronomy 4:5, 6, 9.]

Lt 32, 1906

White, W. C.

St. Helena, California

January 16, 1906

Elder W. C. White

My dear Son:

I received your letter this morning, and I desire to write to you today. I am deeply impressed that unless we humble our hearts before God, confessing our sins, the Lord will certainly humble us. There has been a great lack of love and respect for one another. And why?— Because, as Jesus words it, “I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.” This is specified as a moral fall. “Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.” [Revelation 2:4, 5.]

The ministers of Christ are under His special care and protection. It is the honor of God that is at stake. His ministers are instrumentalities that, in His hand, under the impartation of the Holy Spirit from the Lord Jesus Christ, are doing all the good they can do. That which they accomplish is done through the grace given them by Christ. He walketh in the midst of the golden candlesticks. This representation is figurative, showing the relationship sustained by

Christ toward His churches. Christ is to be highly exalted, as their source of light and efficiency. He takes pleasure in them. And although He is in their midst, to help them and be their efficiency, He would have all His believers, in living faith, rely fully on Him. He desires them to bring all their wants and necessities to Him, and not depend on or go to inquire of the god of Ekron. Christ is in the midst of His churches, to do them good, to comfort and support them, to supply them with spiritual efficiency and power.

Christ declares of His followers, "Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of My hands!" [Isaiah 49:16.] Let every church member understand that his relationship with Christ is of such a character that his every difficulty is fully known to the Lord. "I know thy works, and thy labor," Christ declares of those who are ministering in His church. [Revelation 2:2.] He deals in no uncertainties. "I know thy works, and thy labor." He keeps an account of every day's labor. He is acquainted with the spirit in which the work is done. Never can He excuse any underhanded work, any dishonesty. Not one thread of deception is to be drawn into the figure of the pattern.

The Lord requires separation from the world. God has a special, a peculiar, people. Our characters are to be in conformity with the character of Christ. The Word of God is to be our study, and we are to be denominated as God's peculiar people.

To every one God has made an offer that will help to brace every nerve and spiritual muscle for the time of test that is to come to us all. I am charged with the message, Clothe yourselves with the whole armor of Christ's righteousness. Every piece of the Christian armor is essential. And, having done all you can do on your part, you have the assurance of victory. To every soul is granted the gracious opportunity of standing on the Rock of Ages. I am bidden by the Lord to charge every soul, with open Bible, to seek for divine wisdom, that he may learn "what is truth," and accept truth as his standard. [John 18:38.] "The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul." [Psalm 19:7.]

Let us give to the world a correct religious example. The test is before us. May God help us to have respect unto the recompense of the reward. Let us be sure that we are making no blunder. Let us debar all selfishness from the heart. We need, every moment, to be watchful. Satan is very active, and with cunning plans he is seeking to deceive a leader that ought to be a faithful steward of means and of souls. Let this man cease accumulating so many burdens that the Lord has not placed upon him—burdens that will hinder him from studying the plan of God concerning him. Let him not continue to follow his own plans and lade himself with many burdens that the Lord has not appointed him to bear. Hitherto, he has not heeded the warnings given him, but has taken upon himself burden after burden. This has necessitated great expenditure of means and has drawn heavily upon his fund of physical and mental and moral power.

The one who has become so heavily burdened should study to place some of these burdens upon others, that they may help him carry the load of responsibility which causes him to become impatient and fretful. Satan and his angels now look on the pitiful spectacle and are highly pleased. The voice of Jesus is heard, "What will it profit a man, if he gain the whole

world, and lose his own soul? or what will a man give in exchange for his soul?" [Mark 8:36, 37.]

The Lord has prescribed a remedy. The Pharisees brought forward to Christ a lawyer, with the question, "Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?" The Saviour entered into no controversy. He required the answer from the questioner himself. "What is written in the law?" He said; "how readest thou?" The lawyer said, "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbor as thyself." With convincing power Jesus declared, "Thou hast answered right; this do, and thou shalt live." [Luke 10:25-28.]

In His answer as to the requirements of the law, the lawyer comprehended the two great principles on which hang all the law and the prophets. In these two great principles—obeyed and practiced by men who overcome the temptations of satanic agencies—are comprehended the wisdom and power of God. To human agencies who believe in and receive Christ is imparted power to become the sons of God. And when these principles are brought into the life practice, the result will be the formation of characters in this world that will be acceptable in heaven. Those who sanctify themselves through the truth are gaining a fitness for heaven above.

Those who find it difficult to associate in harmony with the Lord's workers in this world, and who are anxious to remain apart by themselves, will have to pass through an entire change of character, else they will never see the kingdom of God. We are not all formed in the same mold of character; therefore association is a needful discipline, in order that we may learn to love God with all the affections and with every power of the mind. The whole being is to be transformed after the similitude of the heavenly Father and of His Son Jesus. Those who are thus transformed will have the faith that works by love and purifies the soul. This barricades the soul from every assault of the enemy.

Lt 33, 1906

White, J. E.

St. Helena, California

January 19, 1906

My dear son Edson:

Your estrangement from your brother has been and still is a grievous matter. It is doing great injury to your own soul and is leaving a wrong impression on the minds of others regarding W. C. White. As your mother, I have been free to tell you that your feelings in this matter are not right. The Lord's reproof is upon you for these feelings of variance which you have carried nearly all your life. When I was with you last I was grieved that I saw no special manifestation on your part of affection for your brother, nor any effort to correct the past.

I fear that I can never again urge that you and your brother be closely associated in work; for

unless the Lord changes your heart decidedly, you could not work in harmony with your brother, whom the Lord has used as His servant to do His work.

The Lord has given to W. C. White excellent judgment. When he makes mistakes he is free to acknowledge them. He is not one whose soul is lifted up unto vanity. He has not put himself forward in any boasting manner.

I have endeavored to make no difference in my treatment of my two sons. Your brother has conceded to every wish I have expressed to help you.

Some things that you said at Battle Creek since I saw you last were unjust, unreasonable, and left a wrong impression upon the minds of those who heard them. Dr. Kellogg and Frank Belden, A. T. Jones, Elder Tenney, and others, who are out of harmony with the people of God, have exultingly received your statements and will use them to justify themselves in their course of opposition to the work that the Lord has given me to do. The greatest burden I have borne for years is the knowledge that you, my own son, have at times united with those who are endeavoring to unsettle confidence in the testimonies of God's Spirit. Thus you have sown seeds that will yield a harvest, with the results of which you will not be pleased.

Your brother I know to be one of your best and truest friends. You have greatly misunderstood his motives, and have misinterpreted his actions, till the enemy of your soul has falsely led you to regard him as opposed to your best interests. These feelings on your part, and your words and actions, will be made use of by those who oppose my work.

It is a serious matter that your influence should be cast against the work that the Lord has given me to do and that which he has plainly indicated should be done by your brother. I bear my testimony in public of the necessity of unity and love, but right in my own family is a working counter to my message.

The position that some have taken that W. C. White is the originator of portions of the testimonies, and that he manipulates my writings to suit his wishes, is contrary to the truth and is against the work that the Lord has given me to do. Ever since I have returned to this country I have been engaged in controversy with elements that have cost me much suffering of mind. I have borne such heavy burdens since I came to America that I long once more to go where I can have rest of spirit.

Yet I have been wonderfully sustained. Notwithstanding my wearing labor, I do not remember of ever having better health than I now enjoy. Sudden attacks of sickness are not so frequent as in former years.

The burdens I have borne here make me feel homesick for Australia. As I see that my old home there is offered for sale, it makes me desire to purchase it and spend the remainder of my life there. If I could get clear light that such was my duty, I would gladly sell everything I have here and leave this country.

I have written repeatedly to Frank Belden, hoping, if possible, to save him from ruining his soul. I am glad that he has consented to take his case against the Review and Herald out of

the courts. I have had for a long time the burden of caring for Frank's father. I make it a rule to write to his father frequently and to send him books and papers. I have made arrangements for a regular remittance to be sent him every month from Sydney. Yet his son has not even written to him for over a year. If Frank Belden were a real Christian, would he thus neglect his own father?

When I was last in Nashville, I appreciated the rest I obtained on the boat. I had every convenience I could wish at your home. But I did not see in you that for which I most longed.

W. C. White knows nothing of what I am writing to you. He has been gone from home for weeks.

Lt 34, 1906

Burden, Brother and Sister [J. A.]

St. Helena, California

January 19, 1906

Dear Brother and Sister Burden:

I received your letter yesterday and was very glad to hear from you. I have been very busy of late. The Lord has sustained me in preparing matter to meet the unbelief and infidelity expressed regarding the testimonies He has given me to bear to His people. He has given me words to write. I may have to visit Battle Creek when the unsettled weather is over.

I think with great pleasure of the Loma Linda Sanitarium and the advantages that it possesses. I sometimes wish that I could be with you in Southern California. But here everything for my work is ready to my hand, and to go away anywhere just now seems inconsistent; for I am getting out much matter that is very important.

The Lord understands all things, and He is my only dependence. I need His power back of every effort I shall henceforth make, as it has been, back of the efforts I have made in the past. I wish to be prepared to meet the falsehoods that are coming in. The Lord is good, and He is my stronghold. He understands the situation, and He will never leave me as long as I cling to Him. He will guide me in judgment.

We have had a good visit from Brother and Sister Haskell. It has seemed like a revival of old times. I think that Elder Haskell is anxious to return to Loma Linda, but they wish first to visit Sister Haskell's sister Mrs. Grey. After that they will be free to begin work at Loma Linda.

Elder Haskell has suffered a great deal from boils. He has taken treatment at the sanitarium several times, but most of his treatment he has taken in his room in our house. Our home has been his sanitarium. He has been afflicted continuously and has kept to his bed most of the time. Pulverized charcoal poultices have been used with good results. His wife is a good nurse, and she has taken faithful care of him. He has thought several times that he had

overcome the affliction, and that he would recover rapidly; but as soon as he began to stir around, boils would again appear. His countenance looks clear and wholesome for a man of his age.

I am glad that Brother and Sister Haskell could stay with us for a while. We have tried to make them feel at home. They have been perfectly free to do as they wished. They seem to appreciate this advantage.

You speak of the sunshine at Loma Linda. It is indeed a blessing. I am glad that you have so much of it. We have hardly seen the sun for two weeks. For two weeks we have had continuous rain, day and night. The rain has fallen gently but continuously, in soft showers, until the ground is full of water. The water in the canyon is up to our bridge and, if there is much more rain, will overflow into the orchard.

The rain was certainly needed; for thus far this winter we have only had one short rain. This present rain is making up in quantity for what was lacking in the earlier rain.

This morning at three o'clock the stars were shining, and the last quarter of the moon was plainly visible in the sky. But as daylight comes, I can see that the atmosphere is hazy, and the rain may begin again. I am so thankful that the drought has broken. The ground has seemed to absorb a great deal of the gently falling rain.

The Lord is good and greatly to be praised. I will not complain. I feel very sad over the state of things in Battle Creek. I am trying to do all that is possible to guard the flock of God from falling into error. God alone can keep them and through them work out His good pleasure. I am satisfied with the working of the Lord. If unbelief is multiplied, through the exercise of unbelief in the testimonies, having done all we can do, we will talk faith and work on the affirmative side of the question. If my name is cast out as evil, I am in excellent company. Those who would not receive Christ were dead in trespasses and sins. As they looked upon the evidences that He presented, by curing disease and making the suffering ones rejoice in health, why did they not yield their unbelief? Because by such an action they would have confessed themselves to be sinners. In the place of receiving the evidence offered them, in the place of recognizing in Christ's works the endowment of heaven, they held right on to their wicked purposes, and said, He performed this wonderful work through the devil.

This was the sin against the Holy Ghost. They had not forgiveness in this world, nor in the world to come. What reason had Christ given them for making this statement? None at all. The Prince of life was seeking the lost sheep. At last the leaders of Israel put Him to death. What had He done? He had expressed to a rebellious world the love of God. And His death was the great freewill offering for sin. By it a fountain of mercy was opened to the world yet to be convinced of the wonderful sacrifice made in order that whoever believed in Christ should not perish, but have everlasting life. The preaching of the gospel gives sinners opportunity to receive the greatest gift ever proffered human beings. Those who refuse this gift reveal the highest contempt for God.

It is our privilege to be partakers of the divine nature. If we be falsified, if men give to the

world a misstatement of the work that God has done through the humble instrument, dishonoring Christ by making a misrepresentation of Him, they are partakers of the shame and reproach brought upon me.

We understand the present feebleness and smallness of the work. We have had an experience. In doing the work God has given us, we may go trustingly forward, assured that He will be our efficiency. He will be with us in 1906, as He was with us in 1841, 1842, 1843, and 1844. Oh, what wonderful evidences we had then of the presence of God with us. In the earlier stages of our work, we had many difficulties to meet, and we gained many victories.

If the Lord is leading us, we may go forward courageously, assured that He will be with us as He was with us in past years, as we labored in feebleness, but under the miracle-working power of the Holy Spirit. He will be with us as He was with us when we had to meet the opposing influences of erroneous theories. Many of the most successful undertakings made in behalf of the truth have at the beginning been small and have cost many tears and prayers. At the beginning of our work, some brought in grave errors; and meeting these placed upon us much hard labor and such difficulties as God's help alone could enable us to overcome. We prayed a great deal; often we wrestled whole nights in prayer. Then the light, precious light on Bible truth, would come upon the whole company assembled. All could understand the difficulties, and the truth of the Bible was comprehended and substantiated.

Thus we worked and thus we prayed. Errors were continually being brought in, but we went to God in prayer and searched the Scriptures diligently. Year after year, after the passing of the time, many false theories were presented; but we collected our forces in favorable places and continued in prayer—watching, and praying, and searching the Scriptures. Then light was given to the very youngest of those assembled, and the truth of the Word of God in regard to the position we were occupying was plainly specified.

The time of respite granted us seemed short, too short, to open to the world the great and wonderful things of God's law. The promises of God—how we laid hold upon them! We could not bear all the glory; our physical strength left us, and the power of God, like a halo of glory, was over us. What praises went up to God. "Yet a little while, and He that shall come will come, and will not tarry." [Hebrews 10:37.] There was a tarrying time for us, but He, our Lord, knew the end from the beginning. It was no delay, and from year to year we worked and prayed and believed. The errors that were rushing in upon us we met in the power of God and explained them. And the glory filled the room where we were assembled. We had thought that the work would have been accomplished before this. But the light came from the Lord regarding the extension of the work. "Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth." [Matthew 28:18.] This power we needed then in the early history of our work. "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost." [Verse 19.] Then we understood that there was a world to be warned. "Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you; and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world." [Verse 20.] Here was our work, our commission. The truth was to go to every city in America, and we were to gather up our forces to proclaim the message in the "regions beyond." [2 Corinthians

10:16.]

Had the work been done that God designed should be done, the condition of things in our world would now be very different. But the professing followers of Christ are asleep; the churches have not fulfilled the solemn charge laid upon them. Men placed as watchmen have been asleep at their post, and many refuse to wake up. They are not fulfilling the gospel commission.

After Christ had risen from the dead, the angels said to the women, "Go quickly, and tell His disciples that He is risen from the dead; and, behold, He goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see Him; lo, I have told you. And they departed quickly from the sepulcher with fear and great joy; and did run to bring His disciples word. And as they went to tell His disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held Him by the feet, and worshipped Him. Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid; go tell My brethren that they go into Galilee; and there shall they see Me." [Matthew 28:7-10.]

"Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them. And when they saw Him, they worshipped Him; but some doubted." [Verses 16, 17.] They doubted that He had risen from the dead, in spite of the most powerful facts in proof of it. The Jews did not deny the resurrection of Christ for want of evidence to prove it, nor did they hire soldiers to tell a lie because they believed the falsehood or could substantiate it. They did it to keep the people from knowing the truth. False teachers are always afraid to have the truth come before the people. This knowledge they wish to hide, to keep the people from becoming acquainted with the facts. They desire preeminence, and the truth would spoil their history and their character.

There are many ways in which the truth has been withheld from the world that Christ has purchased with the price of His blood. But Christ has supreme authority over all and power to give knowledge to all who desire it and who seek it from God in His Word.

The sacred commission given us is to work for all nations. To turn sinners from iniquity is to be the great object of the followers of Christ. In various ways this work is to be done. In our camp-meetings, a much more decided effort is to be put forth to accomplish this work. Short discourses right to the point are to be given, and those who hear are to be called to make a decision. The laborers are to be fervent in spirit. During the meeting our periodicals are to be distributed and sold.

Let all strive together to reach the object Christ has set before us. The gospel is to be translated into every tongue and is to be preached to every creature. The divine presence of Christ will ever be with the true workers, enlightening their minds as they open the Scriptures to others. All who reach out for the Lord Jesus in their prayers, seeking for wisdom and efficiency, will be given success in their endeavors to win souls to righteousness. They will be God's light-bearers, shining amidst the darkness of the world.

Lt 36, 1906

Brethren and Sisters in Battle Creek

St. Helena, California

January 23, 1906

Dear Brethren and Sisters in Battle Creek:

I have a burden that I carry day and night. I have been asking my heavenly Father to guide me in judgment. I dare not place before you all the things I should like to, because the time in which we are living is perilous. I am instructed that it is not human agencies that we meet now in opposition; it is satanic agencies who are deceptively working through human agencies. Therefore you are to be very peaceful, wearing the yoke of Christ, heeding the invitation, "Come unto Me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For My yoke is easy and My burden is light." [Matthew 11:28-30.]

Let it be plainly understood that there is a great and good work to be done, and that you cannot devote time to bickering over the disloyalty of others. Stand decidedly for the truth.

"Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of His might." [Ephesians 6:10.] Never fear to speak the word of truth as it is given in the Scriptures. "Put on the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil." [Verse 11.] There is no end to his delusive representations; therefore we must watch, we must pray, and we must give no occasion, in word or spirit, for Satan to gain the advantage over us. "We wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places." [Verse 12.] Keep a firm hold on your Saviour, and seek earnestly to draw with Him, wearing constantly His yoke of humility, meekness, and lowliness.

"We wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places." [Verse 12.] I think I never discerned so fully the meaning of these words as I have for a few days back. I have been wrestling with all the power I could command to secure vantage ground. My physical strength has seemed to be hampered and my mind bound; but the spell has been broken. How?—I have striven to obey the words, "Wherefore take unto you the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand." [Verse 13.] I have seen that we must do all we possibly can to obtain victory in the Lord.

These words I am speaking to you in the night season. I am told that you are to be strong in the Lord. "Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness, and your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace." [Verses 14, 15.] O how much is comprehended in these words. They are repeated to me in the night season, and I am directed to write them.

"Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God; praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints; and for me, that utterance may

be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel.” [Verses 16-19.]

Lt 38, 1906

Wahroonga Sanitarium Family

St. Helena, California

January 23, 1906

To the Wahroonga Sanitarium Family

Dear Fellow Workers:

I am very grateful to my heavenly Father for the great mercy and goodness that He daily bestows upon me. I can go up and down stairs as easily as I could at any period of my life. I am thankful for my reason. My mind is clear, and I am able to do a great deal of writing. My mind is very much occupied just now in the endeavor to present in the best way the facts in regard to our early experience in the proclamation of the truth that we held. I do not wish to ignore or drop one link in the chain of evidence that was formed as, after the passing of the time in 1844, little companies of seekers after truth met together to study the Bible and to ask God for light and guidance. As we searched the Scriptures with much prayer, many evidences were given us under the manifestation of the Holy Spirit's power. What deep importance was attached to every evidence that God gave us! The truth, point by point, was fastened in our minds so firmly that we could not doubt.

Men and women came to the different places where meetings were appointed to be held, to see if they could not bring in their false theories. But although they would advance erroneous and sometimes fanatical teachings, we had the truth so firmly established in our minds that we had nothing to fear.

And now, after half a century of clear light from the Word as to what is truth, there are arising many false theories to unsettle minds. But the evidence given in our early experience has the same force that it had then. The truth is the same as it ever has been, and not a pin or a pillar can be moved from the structure of truth. That which was sought for out of the Word in 1844, 1845, and 1846 remains the truth today in every particular.

Soon after the passing of the time, the light of the true Sabbath shone forth in all its importance. We embraced it and kept faithfully the rest-day of the Lord. We were greatly blessed in obeying this truth.

God made the world in six days, and on the seventh day He rested, setting it apart as holy. “Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had made; and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had made. And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it, because that in it He had rested from all His work which God created and made.” [Genesis 2:1-3.]

When the world, because of its iniquity, was destroyed by a flood, that massive boat, the ark, was used by God to save all who would hear the warning and turn from their unrighteousness. But eight persons only were saved. All were tested by the truth that Noah preached, and those who believed were saved. Enoch was translated; for in his generation he was righteous, and God did not allow him to see death.

When the law of God was proclaimed in awful grandeur from Sinai, God specified the seventh day as the day on which His people were to rest. And once again, He said to Moses, "Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily My sabbaths ye shall keep; for it is a sign between Me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the Lord that doth sanctify you. Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you; everyone that defileth it shall surely be put to death; for whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people. Six days may work be done, but in the seventh is the sabbath of rest, holy to the Lord; whosoever doeth any work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death. Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant. It is a sign between Me and the children of Israel forever; for in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day He rested and was refreshed." [Exodus 31:13-17.]

What have we to give up of the leadings and teachings of God as seen in the first chapters of our experience, after the passing of the time and our bitter experience? Nothing. We have held this truth firmly for the past half century, and as we review our history, we see that we have been led and taught of God. We have had most precious and positive testimony to bear from the Word. We saw that there was a work to be done in our world. The third angel's message must be proclaimed as present truth, the facts concerning the Lord's Sabbath must be made known. It must be shown that the seventh-day Sabbath is the Lord's memorial of creation. We went to every place in which we could find an opening, presenting the Scripture evidences for the observance of the Lord's Sabbath. This truth has always been made prominent in our teachings.

We have had to pass through some trying scenes, but we had a mighty Helper to aid us at every point and to sustain us in difficulties and perplexities. And now, at the age of seventy-eight, I glorify God that we have not seen any evidence from the Word that would unsettle our faith in the messages that we have borne to the world since 1844. At that time we became established on solid evidence; and although various other messages have come, and different ones have presented something new, we have found our house built upon solid rock, and its foundation stands secure.

We are in deed and in truth living in the closing scenes of this world's history. When Christ was upon the earth, He outlined the various things that we would meet in the last days. We now stand braced for trial, trusting in the One who has promised to be with us.

Christ's Sermon on the Mount tells us what we shall meet. The only safe thing for us to do is to walk in the light of the teachings of the Word, studying earnestly the instruction given in the Sermon on the Mount. In this sermon, Christ specified the blessings that would come to

us if we would place ourselves in the attitude of receiving these blessings. But in order to receive these blessings, we must accept the terms that Christ has laid down.

No one need lose his bearings who will study this sermon given by the Saviour. “Ye are,” Christ said, “the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

“Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets; I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.” [Matthew 5:14-18.] There is then to be no change in the enforcement of the law concerning the observance of the seventh-day Sabbath.

The kings and rulers of the earth, however great their power, are to consider themselves under a Ruler who owns the world. No earthly ruler is to be looked upon as above the Ruler who made the world in six days, and rested on the seventh day, sanctifying and blessing it, and giving it to man to be set apart as holy, and observed to the glory of His name. But priests and rulers have set up the first day of the week to be observed by the beings God has made. They compel His creatures to transgress the law of their Creator. Man has set himself above the Lord of heaven and has turned human beings aside from the observance of the day that God, as their Creator, declared to be kept holy as a sign between Him and them throughout their generations forever.

We are every one of us to look from finite men to the Omnipotent God, who has the ownership of all to whom He has given life. They are under His government, and when finite rulers make laws that conflict with a plain, “Thus saith the Lord,” we are to obey the law of God. Shall man dare to take the place of God, setting aside the laws of the Ruler of the universe and placing in their stead human enactments? Shall he dare to compel obedience to these human laws?

Here is where the man of sin finds his place in prophecy. What is sin? The Lord defines it as “the transgression of the law” [1 John 3:4]—the law of Him who holds the life of every human being in His hands and by whom every one will be judged according to his works. Hereafter, when the Lord shall come in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory, every man will know who God is. Those who have trampled upon His law will then realize the sinfulness of sin.

God exalted the seventh day, placing upon it His signature; but man, exalting himself above God, places the Sabbath of the Lord out of sight and exalts a day that has no sanctity but that given it by the Papal power. In this, the man of sin “exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God.” [2 Thessalonians 2:4.]

“Think not,” Christ said, “that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets; I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one

tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, the same shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven; but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.” [Matthew 5:17-19.]

“For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.” [Verse 20.]

Christ has a supreme right to present to the world the law that must be obeyed. Those who transgress this law, however high their position in this world, shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven.

Lt 40, 1906

Hughes, Brother and Sister [C. B.]

Sanitarium, California

January 23, 1906

Dear Brother and Sister Hughes:

I am sending you some copies to hand to W. C. White if he is still at Keene when this letter reaches you. If he is not, you may keep the copies.

I should be very much pleased to see you both, but this may not be just at present.

Never was there a time when the enemy worked with such subtlety as at the present, and we need to realize that we are now to be fully prepared to meet whatever may come in the way of apostasy. The Word of God declares that some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils.

I have much to be thankful for in the health and strength that the Lord gives me. We must keep up our courage in the Lord. I am praying that the Lord’s people shall have special power just now, and that they will not think or talk discouragement. We need to strengthen our belief in the past experience that we have had in the cause of God. We need to pray much and speak words of encouragement to others.

We must keep constantly before our people the instruction contained in the first three chapters of Revelation. God says, “Be watchful, and strengthen the things that remain; for I have not found thy works perfect before God. Remember therefore how thou hast received, and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.” [Verses 2, 3.]

Satan will use his best plans to lead souls to bring in some new theories, some strange, fanciful ideas. These souls will try to substantiate false doctrines, and they will take texts of Scripture and misapply them in order to make their doctrines appear as truth. The theories that Elder Ballenger advocated, which remove the sanctuary truth, are just such as the enemy

would bring in as matters of the utmost importance, to shake us from our foundation of faith. But we must heed the Word, "Remember therefore how thou hast received, and heard, and hold fast." [Verse 3.] When efforts are made to unsettle our faith in our past experience, and to send us adrift, let us hold fast to the truth that we have received.

Last night I received instruction, as you will see when you read the enclosed copies. The warning is given, Hold fast to the past experience. "And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God. For I determined not to know anything among you, save Jesus Christ, and Him crucified. And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. And my speech and my preaching were not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power; that your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God." [1 Corinthians 2:1-5.] The power of God!—It is this that will bear the test of trial, breaking down opposition, melting away scientific reasoning, and bringing men and women to an appreciation of the truth that has kept us where we are, on a solid foundation.

May the Lord bless you largely and keep you sound in the faith.

Lt 42, 1906

White, W. C.

St. Helena, California

January 23, 1906

Elder W. C. White

My dear Son:

I was very glad to receive your letter, which I found this morning at the threshold of my door. I read this letter, and the enclosures, with great interest.

I have been writing since half-past one this morning. I realize that the Lord has broken the spell of the enemy that has seemed to bind my mind, unfitting me for my work. The Lord has revealed Himself to me in breaking the yoke. I am free from a most terrible oppression. I thank the Lord with heart and soul and voice. I know that this oppression was of the enemy; but I am now free.

I would say to you, Be instant in prayer. There are so many accidents, that I am afraid to think about them. The dangers are great, unless the Lord helps us.

Brother and Sister Haskell have been with us four weeks. We have had many talks regarding past experiences. We shall miss them when they are gone.

We will meet you, if the Lord will, at Loma Linda. When will you be there? If I could know the exact date, I would write to Brother and Sister Haskell at Armona, as they will be quite anxious to know just when I shall go to Southern California. They will be glad to meet us

either at San Diego or at Loma Linda. They seem to think that Loma Linda is a place beyond description.

I suppose that the brethren expect us to attend the State Conference now in session at Oakland; but I am not planning to go. I have so much writing to do, and I shall let my writings speak. I am determined to keep before the people the fact that we must have unity. We must cease all criticism. We must urge that the great peculiarity distinguishing Christians from all others is the union that exists between them and the Lord Jesus Christ by constant exercise of the faith that works by love and purifies the soul. This union, oneness with Christ, leads to unity with and love toward one another. Christians delight to honor God by obeying all His commandments. Bound together in love with Christ, they have love toward one another.

We must dwell upon this theme more than we have done. The subject of His renewing grace, dwelt upon in discourses, will be pleasing to the Lord, and His Holy Spirit will come into the hearts of those who listen.

The apostle declares: "Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to naught: but we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory: which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory." [1 Corinthians 2:6-8.]

Oh, what a loss the high and lifted up are sustaining, even in this life, to say nothing of their loss of the future, eternal life in the kingdom of God!

The apostle continues: "But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him. But God hath revealed them unto us by His Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God." [Verses 9, 10.]

We have a most earnest work to do for this time. "We have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God." [Verse 12.] Herein is our wisdom; and if we keep these things before the people, and shut out the subjects of contention, what a victory we might gain!

This letter must go in the morning mail, so I have but little time for writing you. Your family are all well. We pray for you.

With love.

Lt 44, 1906

Olsen, Brother and Sister [O. A.]; Kress, Brother and Sister [D. H.]

St. Helena, California

January 23, 1906

Dear Brother and Sister Olsen, and Brother and Sister Kress:

May the Lord strengthen and bless you in the great and good work in which you are engaged. This morning the following words were given to me for Dr. Kellogg:

“Enter ye in at the strait gate; for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat; because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.” [Matthew 7:13, 14.]

When such a message comes to me, I cannot sleep longer. It is now two o'clock, and I will write the words given me, and will send them to the one to whom they are addressed.

Healthwise, I am doing well and am writing a great deal; but my heart aches as I see some of our leading men so fully swayed by Dr. Kellogg and imbued with his spirit. How this matter will come out, I know not. We must be wide-awake, and we must ask the Lord earnestly to give us correct judgment. Let us study the words that Christ spoke to His disciples as He sent them forth on their missionary tour:

“Behold I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves; be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves. But beware of men; for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues; and ye shall be brought before governors and kings for My sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles; but when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak; for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.” [Matthew 10:16-19.]

Then let us be full of courage, yet not presumptuous, or bold in our own strength. It is in casting all our care upon Jesus that we find relief.

“For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.” [Verse 20.] Just before His ascension Christ said to the disciples, “Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you; and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.” [Matthew 28:19, 20.]

As we put our entire trust in Christ and give Him our undivided service, we shall gain success. We are to worship the Lord our God and serve Him and Him only. The line of demarcation between him that serveth God and him that serveth Him not must be kept clear and distinct.

Lt 46, 1906

Brethren

St. Helena, California

January 25, 1906

Dear Brethren:

I write to all who are concerned in deciding the case of Brother and Sister Rice. Move very guardedly; for your ideas and plans at the San Jose meeting regarding Brother and Sister Rice were out of the line of your commission and your duty. You must never deal in any such way with the servants of God. It is not for you to prescribe any such plans as Elder Corliss laid before me.

I have something written, but Brother and Sister Rice have not seen the matter, and they do not know what it is.

Could you not, brethren, understand the message given me of God at the San Jose meeting? I will write out the matter, and have it published, so that all may understand.

The movements that you made in this case bear not the signature of our Saviour. All such administration as was opened to me—God is not in it. I have felt a most wearing burden on my soul ever since that time. Such work as you and some others have thought wise is not wise or just or accepted of God. I could not for one moment vindicate it; for such work bears not the signature of God.

This is the word that was given me. If God gives men and women a work to do, they are to be left free to work in accordance with the capabilities God has given them. And they cannot put on any other one's armor.

I wish that we had one hundred laborers, where now there is but one, who would put their whole being into the work. We need increased capabilities to reach all classes.

In the past I have encouraged Brother and Sister Rice; for the light given me is that they can reach souls. They have an intelligent understanding of the truth and are sound in the Scriptures. If you make it so hard for them that they cannot remain where they have been working, they will be just as much disqualified to work in other places.

Your working in the way that you are working is not approved of God. He has not put upon any man the work of uprooting, undermining, and displacing God's messengers, unless there are sins of an aggravated character.

I have not written Brother and Sister Rice a line; for I concluded that you, being sensible men, would manage such cases in the way that you would consider it right for your own cases to be managed under similar circumstances.

The morning after Elder Corliss laid before me the plans regarding Brother and Sister Rice, I wrote ten pages. I placed this writing where no one could see it until I should see you all together. But that time has not yet come; and today I cannot find the writing.

Brethren, will you please understand that you are dealing with the Lord's servants. "Inasmuch," Christ said, "as ye have done it unto one of the least of these My brethren, ye have done it unto Me." [Matthew 25:40.] This careless manner of working must come to an end. I have been shown that the masterly power exercised must cease. Remember that other men and women have capabilities, as well as yourselves.

Take this matter to yourselves. How would you be pleased to be handled under similar circumstances? You have no right to destroy the influence of Brother and Sister Rice. There is a way to treat those whom you suppose need to be cured from evil. They are to be treated with justice, mercy, and the love of God. They are God's property, bought with a price. There is a way to deal with every case; but it must be after the manner of Christ's dealing.

I would not justify all things, perhaps, that Brother and Sister Rice have done, all their words and actions in every respect. But I have yet to learn what they have done. Place their faults upon paper. State how they are at fault and in what way they have destroyed their influence. Let this matter be handled judiciously. Put yourselves in their place, under similar circumstances.

We have not a large number of genuine laborers, who work for souls as they that must give an account. I know that some have committed errors, and I know that the Lord has pardoned their errors, and that he will pardon all who err and make mistakes, if they come to Him in confession and repentance. Woe unto us if we fall into the hands of men who have not the love and tenderness of Christ.

Brethren, let us walk humbly with God, and not tear one another in pieces. I will find the writing to which I have referred; and when it is copied, I will send you a copy.

Lt 48, 1906

Irwin, G. A.

St. Helena, California

January 26, 1906

Elder G. A. Irwin

My dear Brother:

I have received your letter. I read it last night at half-past ten o'clock. I was restless during the first part of the night and at ten o'clock stepped into my office room to relieve myself of the strain of trying to sleep and being unable to. I saw your letter, in the place where the letters that come for me at night are always put, and read it. That started me on a train of thought. I was planning about the sanitarium in Takoma Park. But I thought, What good would it do if I should write out my plans? I have written and said that the sanitarium should not be left till the last, but should be erected at once. I have said that it should not be a large, expensive building, and that it should stand at a sufficient distance from the school buildings. I have said that the building should be of moderate size.

Months ago I sent the light that I had received in regard to the sanitarium—that its erection should be begun at once, and that we must not plan for one large building, but put up a building conveniently planned for the care of the sick, and then plan for cottages to be used in connection with it. These cottages should be far enough away from the main building so that should it be necessary to care for those having contagious diseases, this could be done

without imperilling the lives of those in the sanitarium or the school. The best thing to be done now, as far as I can see, is to begin at once to put up the building. Erect a moderate-sized building, using the money that you have. There are necessities to be met in the South. Keep in operation the raising of means for the Washington Sanitarium without making a public call through the papers. I do not think that fifty thousand dollars would be any too much to expend on the sanitarium, to put up and equip the buildings that will be needed. I am disappointed that there is so little means left for the sanitarium; but there should be no further delay. A beginning on the institution should certainly be made at once. Use the money that you have, and go as far as you can.

This is the way we had to do in purchasing the Loma Linda property. If we move wisely, we shall soon have matters so arranged with regard to that property that it will not be so hard to make the payments. Several are saying that they will sell the property that they have and invest the proceeds in the institution. One elderly person has put five thousand dollars in the sanitarium, and another has put in three thousand, with the understanding that they will have a home in the institution while they live.

At Loma Linda a building in which to manufacture foods is needed, and also a building for the helpers. The Lord has helped us thus far, and He will help us in the future.

I think that this is all I can write today. One thing is certain: You should make a beginning on the sanitarium building, and then let faith and works unite in the effort. Begin with the money you have, and then work and pray and believe.

There should be more than one building, and the buildings should not be close together. There should be one building for very sick patients, and one for those who are not so sick, who will not be disturbed by a little noise. Two buildings will get more sunshine than one larger building would.

That which I have said over and over again regarding the necessity of erecting the sanitarium building has seemed to have little influence. I trust that this will have more influence, and that work on the institution will soon be begun.

I sent letters to Brother Hughes of Keene to give to Willie if he were still there. You may read these if you choose.

I have not heard a word recently from Battle Creek. Those there are silent as far as news is concerned. Prof. J. E. Tenney writes me from Graysville that Dr. Kellogg would like to have him go to Battle Creek and take a position in the school there. But Brother Tenney would like to start a school in a building in Georgia, which can be rented for very advantageous terms. He would like to have his brother, who is now in Battle Creek, unite with him in carrying on a school in this building. He thinks that perhaps he could get his brother away from the influence at Battle Creek. But I have no light for him on this question.

Your sister in Christ.

Lt 50, 1906

Simpson, W. W.

January 30, 1906 [typed]

Elder W. W. Simpson

San Diego, California

My dear Brother:

I am much pleased that the blessing of the Lord has accompanied your labors in San Diego. I should be much pleased to get a letter from you, giving some particulars of your work. Is the interest still good? It is in just such a place as San Diego that work needs to be done. I have felt so sorry, as I have seen time passing, that so little is being accomplished. I am deeply interested in the work you have been doing in Los Angeles and in San Diego. I rejoice to learn that in San Diego souls have accepted the truth.

I should be very much pleased to visit San Diego and Loma Linda, but it would be very difficult for me to leave my workers must now, and still accomplish the work that I desire to do. There is a large pile of published matter relating to our early experience in the message that should be republished. The instruction given me is that the words of the Lord should not be lost, but should be ever kept in mind, because we are constantly in danger of losing the truth out of the soul, and gathering up things that are out of the line of truth, things that will lead to confusion.

The truths given us after the passing of the time in 1844 are just as certain and unchangeable as when the Lord gave them to us in an answer to our urgent prayers. The visions that the Lord has given me are so remarkable that we know that what we have accepted is the truth. This was demonstrated by the Holy Spirit. Light, precious light from God, established the main points of our faith as we hold them today. And these truths are to be kept before the mind. We must arouse from the position of lukewarmness, from being neither cold nor hot. We need increased faith and more earnest trust in God. We must not be satisfied to remain where we are. We must advance step by step, from light to greater light.

The Lord will certainly do great things for us if we will hunger and thirst after righteousness. We are the purchased property of Jesus Christ. We must not lose our devotion, our consecration. We are in conflict with the errors and delusions that have to be swept away from the minds of those who have not acted upon the light they already have. Bible truth is our only safety. I know and understand that we are to be established in the faith, in the light of the truth given us in our early experience. At that time one error after another pressed in upon us, and ministers and doctors brought in new doctrines. We would search the Scriptures with much prayer, and the Holy Spirit would bring the truth to our minds. Sometimes whole nights would be devoted to searching the Scriptures and earnestly asking God for guidance. Companies of earnest, devoted men and women assembled for this purpose. The power of God would come upon me, and I was enabled clearly to define what is truth and what is error.

As the points of our faith were thus established, our feet were placed upon a solid foundation.

We accepted the truth point by point, under the demonstration of the Holy Spirit. I would be taken off in vision, and explanations would be given me. I was given illustrations of heavenly things and of the sanctuary, so that we were placed where light was shining on us in clear, distinct rays.

All these truths are immortalized in my writings. The Lord never denies His Word. Men may get up scheme after scheme, and the enemy will seek to seduce souls from the truth, but all who believe that the Lord has spoken through Sister White, and has given her a message, will be safe from the many delusions that will come in in these last days.

I know that the sanctuary question stands in righteousness and truth just as we have held it for so many years. It is the enemy that leads minds off on sidetracks. He is pleased when those who know the truth become engrossed in collecting Scriptures to pile up around erroneous theories, which have no foundation in truth. The Scriptures thus used are misapplied; they were not given to substantiate error, but to strengthen truth.

So you see that it is impossible for us to have any agreement with the positions taken by Brother A. F. Ballenger; for no lie is of the truth. His proofs do not belong where he places them; and although he may lead minds to believe his theory in regard to the sanctuary, this is no evidence that his theory is true. We have had a plain and decided testimony to bear for half a century. The positions taken in my books are truth. The truth was revealed to us by the Holy Spirit, and we know that Brother Ballenger's position is not according to the Word of God. His theory is a deceiving theory, and he misapplies Scriptures. Theories of the kind that he has been presenting we have had to meet again and again.

I am thankful that the instruction contained in my books establishes present truth for this time. These books were written under the demonstration of the Holy Spirit. I praise the Lord with heart and soul and voice, and I pray that He will lead into all truth those who will be led. I praise Him that He has so wonderfully spared my life up to this time, to bear the same message upon the important points of our faith that I have borne for half a century.

My health is good and my mind clear. For this I praise the Lord. Generally I write from two or three o'clock in the morning until six or seven at night. On rising, I take a sponge bath, dress, and then build my fire. Usually I write all day. The Lord is good and greatly to be praised. "Bless the Lord, O my soul, and all that is within me praise His holy name." [Psalm 103:1.]

Please let me hear from you.

Lt 52, 1906

Farnsworth, Brother and Sister [E. W.]

St. Helena, California

January 29, 1906

Dear Brother and Sister Farnsworth:

I received your welcome letter at noon today and read it at the dinner table.

We feel a little lonesome. Elder Haskell and his wife left us last Wednesday morning for Armona, where Sister Haskell's sister lives. They will stay there till Elder Haskell is stronger. He was not very strong when he left here. His countenance was healthy looking, but he was still suffering from boils on his limbs, just above and below his knees. He has been thus afflicted for a month or two. On his way to St. Helena, he visited the Loma Linda, Glendale, and Paradise Valley Sanitariums. He was pleased with all the locations and buildings. He was much pleased with the San Diego climate and also with the sanitarium building there, to which a valuable addition has recently been made.

When they saw Loma Linda, they decided that it would be impossible to describe the place. They say that its beauty is indescribable. Elder Haskell says that the Lord's hand was certainly in the purchase of this place.

We very much enjoyed Brother and Sister Haskell's visit. After Elder Haskell came, he drove up to the sanitarium several times for treatment. But it began to rain, and for two weeks we had showery weather. Sometimes it rained all day. We did not think it advisable for Elder Haskell to go out in such weather, so we prevailed upon him to stay in bed and take most thorough treatment. His wife is an excellent nurse. The boils—and there were many of them—were treated vigorously and thoroughly.

Twice notice was given out that Elder Haskell would speak at the sanitarium on Sabbath morning, but each time we decided that his lameness and the rainy weather made it imprudent for him to venture out-of-doors at all. For the greater part of two weeks he stayed in bed most of the time. Sister Haskell understood her business and left nothing undone that could be done to remove the affliction.

We all tried to be cheerful, and Elder Haskell was thankful that there were no boils on his tongue. We took great satisfaction in talking of former days when Elder Haskell, my husband, and myself were closely connected in the work. We endured a great deal of affliction together, and we considered the record of this experience as worthy of repetition. We have held the beginning of our confidence firm unto the present time; and in the strength of our great High Priest, looking ever to Jesus, we shall hold our confidence firm unto the end.

Oh, how many times Elder Haskell, my husband, and I have felt the great privilege of the undeserving at the thought of our Saviour's suing for His blood-bought rights in behalf of His redeemed. His golden girdle girds His bosom of infinite love in behalf of His purchased possession. Loving them from the first of time, He will love them unto the end. How often, among the lofty pine trees, whose fragrance was helpful to body and soul and mind, we offered our prayers to God! How often, while we were praying, the Holy Spirit came upon us with such rich fulness that not all of us could endure the glory. The fulness of the expression of the love of God overpowered our physical strength. What joy we felt as we realized the fulfilment of the promise, "And of His fulness have all we received, and grace for grace." [John 1:16.] How often there fell from our lips the words, "There are angels hovering round." Oh, how we felt the gracious outpouring of the Holy Spirit, as, recovering our strength, we

praised God's holy name. The truth that we hold so dear was spoken in great power.

The golden censer sending up the fragrance of the divine incense is just as ready for us now as then, and it knows no diminishing—ever emptying, yet ever having a constant supply, ever giving, yet always full.

Well, in our talks together, we had a constant refreshing.

We often plead for the church in Battle Creek. I desire to be faithful in the discharge of my duty, to reprove and rebuke with all longsuffering and doctrine. We have much to confirm our confidence in the beginning of our experience.

The instruction contained in the seventeenth chapter of John should take hold of every fiber of our being. This chapter records Christ's wonderful prayer with His disciples just before His trial. He says:

“And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to Thee. Holy Father, keep through Thine own name those whom Thou hast given Me, that they may be one, as We are.” [Verse 11.] Who will, with heart and soul and strength, enter into the spirit of this prayer, making such a response that in the heavenly courts Christ will be glorified, and His glory will be reflected, through our sanctification in the Spirit, to this world, giving unbelievers evidence of the blood-bought rights that Christ has purchased for the redeemed.

“Holy Father, keep through Thine own name those whom Thou hast given Me, that they may be one, as We are.” [Verse 11.] Shall we not make an effort to answer this prayer proportionate to the sacrifice that Christ made in our behalf? Shall not our hearts be softened and subdued by considering His request, looking upward to behold the Lamb of God, in whom are centered all our hopes of eternal life? He only can take away all our sins, our spiritual uncomeliness. Behold the Lamb of God, pleading with divine eloquence for His church on earth. Shall we not strive to overcome our sinful unbelief, our wicked impenitence as we think of His anguish as He seeks to strengthen the mind to see about the throne the rainbow of promise, reflecting its glory, the cloud of His people's sins behind it, claiming for His people exemption from the deluge of divine wrath.

God Himself speaks, “When I see the blood, I will pass over. The bow shall be in the cloud, and I will look upon it, and remember the everlasting covenant.” [Exodus 12:13; Genesis 9:16.]

As I consider these things as they are revived to me in the night season, sleep departs from my eyes and slumber from my eyelids. By spiritually beholding, heaven has become my home. Look! The Redeemer is suing for his blood-bought rights. He presents His love for the fallen race; and heaven is no longer a strange place.

Lay before the Father the promise given us to present: “Whatsoever ye shall ask in My name, I will give it you.” [John 14:13.] Plead now, just at this time, “Let Thine hand be upon the Man of Thy right hand, upon the Son of man whom Thou hast made strong for Thyself. [Psalm 80:17.] For His name's sake hear us, pity us, strengthen us. We will not boast, but

glory in our infirmities, if Thy power, O Christ, will rest upon us.”

By faith we claim Christ as our Elder Brother. Let every heart climb by faith and the promise that speaks better things for humanity than the blood of Abel. “It is Christ that died, yea, rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.” [Romans 8:34.]

Have faith in God. Empty your hearts of self, and make thorough work for repentance. Trim your lamps, and put oil in your vessels with your lamps. Confess your sins, and ask pardon from Christ. Lay hold on the hope set before you in Him.

“And now come I to Thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have My joy fulfilled in themselves. I have given them Thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. I pray not that Thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that Thou shouldest keep them from the evil. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. Sanctify them through Thy truth; Thy word is truth.” [John 17:13-17.]

I wrote the foregoing yesterday evening. I retired at seven o'clock, but could not sleep. My prayer went up to God in earnest supplication that He would let His power rest upon me, and teach me, and bless me, and give me a clear mind and an understanding heart. I went to sleep about eight o'clock and woke at one. There will be no more sleep for me tonight. I am now sitting on my couch with my pen in hand, writing. I have asked the Lord to strengthen my head, so that it shall not fail for lack of sleep. Ideas come clear and distinct, and very forcibly. I thank the Lord with heart and soul and voice.

I carry upon my soul the condition of things in Battle Creek. I know of the presentations that will be made in the Battle Creek papers, but what better can be expected? Just such men condemned the Prince of life. They said, “He hath a devil,” and “casteth out devils by Beelzebub, the prince of devils.” [John 10:20; Matthew 12:24.] I am in good company; Christ was reproached and spoken against. I will not turn to the right hand or to the left to save myself from the judgment of such men. We want the truth and nothing but the truth.

I will return to the prayer of Christ. “As Thou hast sent Me into the world,” He said, “even so have I also sent them into the world. And for their sakes I sanctify Myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth. Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on Me through their word; that they all may be one; as Thou, Father, art in Me, and I in Thee, that they also may be one in Us; that the world may believe that Thou hast sent Me. And the glory which Thou gavest Me I have given them; that they may be one, even as We are one; I in them, and Thou in Me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that Thou hast sent Me and hast loved them, as Thou hast loved Me.” [John 17:18-23.]

These words show that God and Christ are two personalities, distinct and separate. The unity for which Christ prays, which is to make believers one with Him, as He is one with the Father, does not destroy the personality of God or the personality of Christ. The believers

become sons of God, and the personality of all is preserved. Through their lives the world is given a living representation of what the truth can do for those who are sanctified through a belief of the truth.

This is the work which, if done, will save or condemn the world. Truth is a saving leaven to those who accept it and allow its heavenly principles to work in their lives.

The believers, though many, are made perfect in oneness of action. Perfection of character will be revealed through their unity with one another and with Christ. But men and women cannot attain the spiritual union with Christ and with God that will make them perfect in one, and yet continue to have their own way, to continue to act out their own imperfect, unsanctified dispositions.

“Father, I will that they also, whom Thou hast given Me, be with Me where I am; that they may behold My glory, which Thou hast given Me; for Thou lovedst Me before the foundation of the world. O righteous Father, the world hath not known Thee; but I have known Thee, and these have known that Thou hast sent Me. And I have declared unto them Thy name, and will declare it; that the love wherewith Thou hast loved Me may be in them, and I in them.”

[Verses 24-26.]

Being one with Christ in God does not destroy the individual personality of the believers. Those who are one with Christ in God become, through the sanctification of the truth, heirs of God and joint-heirs with Christ to a glorious inheritance.

Our knowledge of God and of Christ must be a personal intelligence, gained by sanctification through the truth. When men are soundly converted, they will walk with all meekness and humility, ever learning and always becoming increasingly intelligent in regard to the duties required of them.

The question that the lawyer asked Christ means everything to every soul. The multitude thronged about Christ, anxiously waiting for His answer. Christ understood the situation perfectly, and to the question, “What shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?” He answered, “What is written in the law? how readest thou? And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbor as thyself. And Christ said to him, Thou hast answered right; this do, and thou shalt live.” [Luke 10:25-28.]

But the lawyer, seeking to justify himself, said, And who is my neighbor?

“And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him he passed by on the other side. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was; and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, and went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence,

and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee. Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbor unto him that fell among thieves. And he said unto Him, He that showed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.” [Verses 30-37.]

I have written most of these pages by lamplight. I send them just as they are, and just as I write all that the Lord gives me to write. There are those who say, “Someone manipulates her writings.” I acknowledge the charge. It is One who is mighty in counsel, One who presents before me the condition of things in Battle Creek. I have an Elder Brother on the throne, who has paid an infinite price to redeem the human race from the curse of sin. In our behalf He died on the cross of Calvary. He has paid the price. Justice is satisfied. Those who believe in Christ, those who realize that they are sinners, and that as sinners they must confess their sins, will receive pardon full and free. But those who only pretend to grasp the promise of freedom from the curse of the law, those who do not fulfil the conditions laid down, cannot be pardoned.

Christ clothed His divinity with humanity and bore the curse of the law for all transgressors of law. He bore the penalty of sin in His own life, as the great Medical missionary, that through dying a shameful death He might save the fallen race. He was tempted in all points as human beings are tempted, but not once did He yield, though the enemy assailed Him with all his force. He made a freewill offering in behalf of the human family, and He understands how to help those who are tempted; for He was tempted, and He has overcome in man’s behalf. As He overcame, so every man may overcome—by being a partaker of the divine nature.

“Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises, that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.” [2 Peter 1:4-9.]

Heavenly angels are commissioned to watch the sheep of Christ’s pasture. When Satan with his deceptive snares would deceive if possible the very elect, these angels set in operation influences that will save the tempted souls if they will take heed to the Word of the Lord, realize their danger, and say, “No, I will not enter into that scheme of Satan. I have an Elder Brother on the throne in heaven, who has shown that He has a tender interest in me, and I will not grieve His heart of love. I know and am assured that He is watching over His children, keeping them as the apple of His eye. There is no diminishing of His love. I will not grieve the heart of Christ. I will try not to become a tempter to others.”

“Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure; for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall; for so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.” [Verses 10,

11.]

Here is the eternal life insurance policy, bestowed on all who will heed the instruction given. Eternal life is the reward of faithful, diligent watching and working. "For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ." [Verse 11.] Living on the plan of addition, adding grace to grace, your life insurance policy is secure. If faithful, you will receive the reward of eternal life.

"Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth. ... For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of His majesty." [Verses 12, 16.]

This message is given me to give to those who know the truth. These things I present before you. Will any of you turn from them with indifference? The counsel of God has been unfolded in your behalf. Will you now make a business of humbling your souls before God. Will the Lord be glorified by those who have turned away from the spirit and belief of the truth? Will not these now repent and take their stand for Christ and Bible truth?

The world is to be flooded with every species of Satan's devising. There are false prophets in the world. The warning comes, "Beware of false prophets." [Matthew 7:15.] This warning is specific. The danger must be met by men of intelligent minds, who are fully versed in the words of Scripture.

"For if God spared not the angels that sinned, ... and spared not the old world, but saved Noah, the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly; and turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto them that after should live ungodly; and delivered just Lot; ... the Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished." [2 Peter 2:4-7, 9.] Great things are to take place in our world, and we should be preparing for them. Fear not dignitaries or magistrates, or any other men exalted to elevated positions; for there is a Commander in the heavens who has supreme authority. There are many in official positions who will love the wages of unrighteousness. Many of these dignitaries will be called upon to curse Israel, and they will be heard speaking great swelling words of vanity, boasting of their power. God's people are to pray. We have a Governor in the heavens who has infinite power in His hands.

Lt 54, 1906

Farnsworth, Brother and Sister [E. W.]

St. Helena, California

January 30, 1906

Dear Brother and Sister Farnsworth:

I cannot sleep after twelve o'clock. I am encouraging souls to examine their own hearts and

to seek counsel most earnestly from God. Now is the time for us to afflict our souls by fasting and prayer. We cannot lay out the way in which the Lord will work, but we can follow the leadings and drawings of His Holy Spirit. We shall gain nothing by lifting up our souls unto vanity and in self-confidence.

This I am saying in the visions of the night in assemblies in Battle Creek. If ever the believers in Battle Creek needed the Holy Spirit's guidance, it is now. They need the deep moving of the Spirit of God, that they may give the trumpet a certain sound.

Read the first eleven verses of the fortieth chapter of Isaiah. Present the truth in its power, as it is in Jesus. Keep the mind stayed on God and imbued with His Holy Spirit. Present the affirmative of truth. Stand on the platform of eternal truth. But do not accuse. Say nothing to arouse enmity and strife.

The truth, present truth for this time, will be meat in due season. Let plain, authoritative truth be presented with decided assurance, and in the spirit of love and kindness, that the Holy Spirit's power may give force to the words spoken. You are surely where many souls have become confused. But Christ has promised, "Lo, I am with you always, even unto the end." [Matthew 28:20.] We are to claim this promise. The Lord is not asleep, or indifferent to our faith, and He will give knowledge and grace to all who will humble their hearts before Him.

Have perfect faith in the promises of Christ. "Teach them," He said, "all that I have commanded you." [Verse 20.] The Lord has many precious souls in Battle Creek, and they need the very words of instruction that Christ has given for them. The gospel of Christ is full of love, rich in assurance and comfort. Every soul needs now to understand the foundation of his faith. In simple language and under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, present the truth. We have the Word, that wonderful Book, which contains the very instruction needed at this time.

The testing time is right upon us. We must build upon the Rock that will stand the storm of test and trial. As we see the fulfilment of prophecy, we know that the end of all things is at hand. Present the eternal principles of truth. Show what the Word of God declares is to take place on this earth. The God who gave Daniel instruction regarding the closing scenes of this earth's history will certainly confirm the testimony of His servants as at the appointed time they give the loud cry.

All the messages given from 1840 to 1844 are to be made forcible now; for there are many people who have lost their bearings. The messages are to go to all the churches.

Christ said, "Blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears; for they hear. For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them." [Matthew 13:16, 17.] Blessed are the eyes which saw the things that were seen in 1843 and 1844. The message was given. And there should be no delay in repeating the message; for the signs of the times are fulfilling; the closing work must be done. A great work will be done in a short time. A message will soon be given by God's appointment that will

swell into a loud cry. Then Daniel will stand in his lot, to give his testimony.

The attention of our churches must be aroused. We are standing upon the borders of the greatest event in the world's history, and Satan must not have power over the people of God, causing them to sleep on. The Papacy will appear in its power. All must now arouse and search the Scriptures; for God will make known to His faithful ones what shall be in the last time. The word of the Lord is to come to His people in power.

The signs of the end are fast fulfilling. The time of trouble is very near us now. We are to be brought into strait places in a way in which we have not been brought heretofore. The time of trouble is near, and we are to awake to a realization of this. We are to be sure that our feet are in the narrow path. We need an experience that we have not yet had, that we may have the assurance that the God of all grace is a very present help in time of need. The time of trouble—trouble such as was not since there was a nation—is right upon us, and we are like the sleeping virgins. We are to awake and ask the Lord Jesus to place underneath us His everlasting arms and carry us through the time of trial before us.

Let us turn our attention away from unimportant things and give ourselves to God. We scarcely dream of the destroying angels that already are permitted to bring disaster and destruction in their path. Shall my life be spared to act a part in the closing scenes of this earth's history?

How little we know of what is going on in heaven! What fearful indifference those on this earth show to eternal realities. Souls are unprepared for what is about to take place in our world; the warning must be given, the end of all things is at hand.

Again I say to my ministering brethren in Battle Creek, Preach the Word. The last message of mercy is to be given to prepare a people to stand in these last days. Everything is to be shaken that can be shaken, that those things that cannot be shaken may remain.

This is what has been presented to me—that we are asleep and do not know the time of our visitation. But if we humble ourselves before God, and seek Him with the whole heart, He will be found of us.

Lt 56, 1906

Robinson, Brother and Sister [D. E.]

St. Helena, California

February 1, 1906

Dores and Ella May Robinson

Dear Children:

I have been much burdened in preparing matter to meet the crisis in Battle Creek and so have not had time to write to you recently. I will send you copies of articles that I have written. I

have been pleased to hear that you are satisfied with your work, and that you regard your position as a place where you can be of real benefit. I am glad that you are trying to use and improve your talents, that you may do good still more intelligently. I shall rejoice to hear that you are making constant improvement, and that you are continually receiving rich blessings to impart to others. Time is short, and we must labor for time and for eternity.

We miss you both. How glad I should be to have you both connected with me in my work. I appreciated your help, Dores, but you understand that I could see that you must both be preparing for a greater work. Prepare for this, and I shall be pleased. You should regard your teaching, Dores, as a means of qualifying you more fully for the ministry. Ella can unite with you in this work; you can blend in your efforts.

I hope that your faith will increase. We need to move understandingly. "The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit that we are the children of God." "For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the children of God." [Romans 8:16, 14.] "Led by the Spirit," accepting the Word, following its guidance. This includes the idea of taking heed to the directions given us in God's Word. "As many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name." [John 1:12.] This believing means everything to the receiver.

Well may John exclaim, "Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God; therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew Him not. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be; but we know that, when He shall appear, we shall be like Him; for we shall see Him as He is. And every man that hath this hope in Him purifieth himself, even as He is pure." [1 John 3:1-3.]

We are not only to teach the truth; we are to exemplify the truth in spirit, in word, in act, in deportment. Let us have cheerful, grateful hearts. I am so anxious that day by day you shall grow in grace and in the knowledge of Christ, so that you can speak the words of Christ. Let nothing come in to weaken your faith. "Unto you therefore which believe He is precious." [1 Peter 2:7.]

We shall soon see stormy times. The messages of the first, second, and third angels are to be revived and proclaimed with great power, under the influence of the Holy Spirit's unction. The second call will soon be made to the churches. John writes:

"After these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. Reward her even as she

rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works.” [Revelation 18:1-6.]

This message must be revived; it must be given. We have come to the time when as God’s representatives we must take hold of this work. We must keep these truths before the people. May God help us to do the work intelligently. We must wake up, else the day of the Lord will come upon us as a thief in the night. Think of these things.

Lt 57, 1906

White, W. C.

“Elmshaven,” St. Helena, California

February 7, 1906

Dear Son Willie C. White:

I wish to explain how we are now situated. Elder Haskell left here to go to Hanford to visit Sister Gray. We received letters from them that he is speaking to the churches with freedom; but he is not yet in a situation to enter on a special interest in Los Angeles. He will stay a few weeks in Hanford and then he will, he thinks, be able to stand on his feet with less difficulty. But I think if we should be ready to say, I am now prepared to go to Loma Linda, that he will be all ready to go; and I will be ready when you tell me that you will meet me in Loma Linda, unless I feel assured it is not best to break off my work here.

I carry a very heavy burden for Battle Creek; I cannot feel at rest. I hope Elder Farnsworth will write us something soon that is definite. They have had so much continuous light pouring in there, and conclude by their actions to take no notice of any voice but of their own creating, that I can only look to the Lord and trust in His power and leave the consequence with Him. I shall send you letters that you may use as your judgment dictates. I know that the seducing influence of the enemy is working to hold the fort and not allow any reformatory influence to come in.

I would not feel like making any moves unless my head would stand the strain of the heart burden. I keep saying to my soul, Have faith in God. He knows just what to do in every emergency.

It seems so sad to have such statements that we know are false, made by Dr. Kellogg, and to view the sanitarium as it is. It is represented to me like the Babylon of Revelation! All those departing from the faith will seek a refuge in Battle Creek. Every actual transgression brings the soul into condemnation; and he whose conscience has become truth-hardened, after having so great light, becomes less and less susceptible to the holy strivings of the Spirit of God. Divine displeasure is sure to come upon the one who dishonors His holy name at this critical period when every soul needs to unify and all speak the same things.

The present attitude is such that we should not encourage the young men and women to go to Battle Creek to be molded by the influence of untruth that prevails there. Satan is at work, and now my confidence is weakened in physicians and in ministers who are so blind that they

cannot discern between him who serveth God and him who serveth Him not. It is just as Satan has designed in his purposes that it should be—a confusion of faith as to what is truth. The intelligent judgment, which should have discerned the outworkings of such sentiments as have appeared in Living Temple, has been affected by the seed sowing of that book. In many minds purity of faith has been stained, and confused ideas have been introduced. Impure thoughts are molding and fashioning the faith of many, and therefore little dependence can be placed in the students who shall come out of Battle Creek. Tares have been sown among the wheat. The seed sown is the unholy desire cherished and the rebellious purpose formed.

Already many have their purity stained. Already many have formed the rebellious purpose to refuse the testimonies of the Spirit of God. If this kind of work is not just what the Holy Spirit warned the church against, where is the application to be made? I know just such movements have been going forward in Battle Creek for years. Souls are being proved by Satan's sophistries. "Every man," saith the apostle, "is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed." James 1:14. Unsettle the faith of the young men and women in the testimonies, that have borne the test for half a century, and they are then, in mind and soul, left a prey to the seducing power of satanic agencies.

All are now to qualify themselves for the test and trials of miracles that will deceive, if possible, the very elect. Some shall depart from the faith. This is the reason we must now awake, and not place our students under the influence of any physician who is not standing by the old landmarks.

Spiritualistic theories are to flood the world. Let not your souls become entrapped, is my message. If any man boasts of his science, that with which he has become familiar, stand off from him. You have no use for his educational ability in this line.

The expression of word or action is not needed to consummate the sin and bring the soul into condemnation. Its walls have already been broken down, its purity already stained, its integrity compromised, and its innocence spoiled. The temptation has prevailed and hell has triumphed.

"Every man," saith the apostle, "is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed." James 1:14. The temptation has taken root and will spring up and defile the whole man. We are to flee from every place of education where the soul is tempted, "drawn away of his own lust, and enticed." Let not Satan come in and undermine one pillar of your faith, whether through ministers or physicians or doctors. Physicians can bring in what looks plausible. I saw that we should beware of men, for right in our churches are sins that need most thorough investigation. I know what I am speaking about. Living Temple is not to be entertained as a "wonder book." It is this indeed, for it will work its way into the very holiest of holies of our faith and make our people a sport of Satan's temptations.

I will be pleased to see you, my son Willie, but I would not use any persuasion to influence you, for you are in the field and have a testimony to bear for the Lord. It may be I can meet you at Loma Linda. I dare not keep on this steady strain, for I fear its after effects. We pray for you most earnestly and for the Lord to give you freedom and the impartation of His Holy

Spirit that you shall make an impression on human hearts. I dare not address the people on selfishness if I were myself trying to bring others to please me. W. C. White, I stand guiltless of this sin, if I know my own heart.

Maggie has come and I can write no more. I have no copy of this so keep it till you get home.

Lt 58, 1906

Washburn, J.; Prescott, W. W.; Daniells, A. G.; Colcord, W. A.

St. Helena, California

January 16, 1906

Dear Brethren Washburn, Prescott, Daniells, and Colcord:

I have received from Brother Colcord a letter regarding his work. I do hope that the trumpet will give a certain sound in regard to this Sunday law movement. I think that it would be best if in our papers the subject of the perpetuity of the law of God were made a specialty. Should there not be a paper or a pamphlet issued to take the place of the Sentinel? I have not been able to think that it was the wise thing to do to let that paper drop. It was a voice that was constantly speaking in defense of religious liberty. The truth should be presented in short articles in clear, distinct lines, giving special points in regard to the Lord's Sabbath and showing that those who frame laws to compel the observance of the first day of the week are disloyal to the Lord of heaven, who placed His sanctity upon the seventh day. Are we doing all we can to exalt the law of Jehovah?

We should now be doing our very best to defeat this Sunday law. The best way to do this will be to lift up the law of God and make it stand forth in all its sacredness. This must be done if the truth triumphs.

It is no time for us to be asleep. The sleeping virgins must arise and trim their lamps and fill their vessels with oil; for our light is now to shine forth brightly. We are to revive the truth. Its evidence needs repeating. We are to make a renewed consecration of ourselves to God. Let all the stewards and the appointed messengers of God now be wide-awake. Let the message of the gospel shine forth in the affirmative of truth. We must be wide-awake, and the very best workers will find their hands full.

O how hard it seems to have so many gathered at Battle Creek. But the voice of warning must go forth, plain and decided, line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little and there a little. I have been very much burdened, and I have been unable to get all the sleep I should have had. I long and pray for clearness of mind.

I have not heard from any one in Battle Creek recently. I hope that Elder Farnsworth will have much of the Holy Spirit and will do the very work that should be done. May the Lord give His grace, is my constant prayer. Our faith must center in Christ as the only One who can help us. He is the One to whom every knee will bow and every tongue confess, as men behold His exalted glory. He is the One to whom all allegiance will be given. Legions of

angels stand ready to do His bidding. Behold Him by faith. He is our Redeemer, the One who is to be crowned and honored and worshipped. And He is the One who said to His disciples, “If any man will come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me.” [Matthew 16:24.] He said again, “Come unto Me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For My yoke is easy and My burden is light.” [Matthew 11:28-30.]

Ministry occupied an important place in the teachings of Christ. In word and doctrine He has given us an example of perfect ministry. His life exemplifies the pure, uplifting principles that all must cherish who enter the pearly gates. No one will enter heaven who is unworthy. Those who are saved must here have their garments of character freed from every spot and wrinkle. Those to whom the pearly gates will open, those who will be given a welcome to the holy city, must here be cleansed from all that defiles.

God did for us the very best thing that He could do when He sent from heaven a Sinless Being to manifest to this world of sin what those who are saved must be in character—pure, holy, and undefiled, having Christ formed within. He sent His Ideal in His Son and bade men build characters in harmony with this ideal. And in all His ministry, all His self-denial and self-sacrifice, Christ’s object was to reveal God to the world. It was not merely a theory of the excellence of divine mercy that was to be presented to the world. Christ came and in the likeness of man wrought out before the world a perfect character, that the world may be without excuse.

God gave His law of ten commandments to be observed in the lower school of earth, that human beings might be qualified for the higher grade. Men and women are to exemplify on this earth the character of Christ. Then, as the redeemed, they are to enter through the gates into the city of God, to eat of the tree of life that is for the healing of the nations. But the characters of those who are saved must here be fashioned in accordance with the divine likeness. They are to be partakers of the divine nature, thus escaping the corruption that is in the world through lust. They must keep the law of God, in order to give a true revelation of the character of the One to whom every knee should bow. This believers must do in this life, that unbelievers may see what the members of the Lord’s family in heaven are to be.

Christ came to this world to give an expression of the character of God. And the commission that He gave His disciples is, “Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you; and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.” [Matthew 28:19, 20.] There is to be no such thing as limiting the gospel ministry, and no such thing as hovering over the churches that already know the truth, or collecting large numbers of believers in one place. Under the Holy Spirit’s unction, the gospel message will be proclaimed in the power of the Spirit.

All the ministry of Christ was performed in obedience to the law of service. Those who are truly consecrated will be given tongue and utterance to communicate the message of

salvation to souls perishing in sin. Human beings would have less selfishness than they have if they would learn from the Son of God Himself how to minister to others. Christ, the Son of God, sinless, pure, and noble, came to this sin-cursed world to express the character of God. What a wonderful prayer He offered in behalf of the fallen order:

“As Thou hast sent Me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world. And for their sakes I sanctify Myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth. Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on Me through their word; that they all may be one, as Thou, Father, art in Me, and I in Thee, that they also may be one in Us; that the world may believe that Thou hast sent Me.

“And the glory which Thou gavest Me, I have given them, that they may be one, even as We are one; I in them, and Thou in Me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that Thou hast sent Me, and hast loved them, as Thou hast loved Me.

“Father, I will that they also, whom Thou hast given Me, be with Me where I am; that they may behold My glory, which Thou hast given Me; for Thou lovedst Me before the foundation of the world. O righteous Father, the world hath not known Thee; but I have known Thee, and these have known that Thou hast sent Me. And I have declared unto them Thy name, and will declare it; that the love wherewith Thou hast loved Me may be in them, and I in them.” [John 17:18-26.]

Though Christ was rich, yet for our sake He became poor. He came not to be ministered unto, but to minister. “I am among you,” He said, “as one that serveth.” [Luke 22:27.] He came to exemplify in His character the law of God. There was in His service no haphazard work. He taught and practiced the law of the kingdom of heaven. When His parents lost Him, and went back to Jerusalem to seek Him, they found Him among the doctors and lawyers in the temple, listening to them and asking them questions. The Jewish teachers were astonished at His questions, which set their minds on a train of thought of the highest consequence. When His mother asked Him, “Son, why hast Thou dealt thus with us,” He answered, with His hand uplifted in a most reverent manner, and with His countenance aglow, “Wist ye not that I must be about My Father’s business?” [Luke 2:48, 49.] Clearly and decidedly these words rang out; He spoke as One who understood the keynote of His life.

In a world of lawbreakers, a world revolting from allegiance to God, and refusing to obey the law of Him who created the earth, Christ was to magnify the law and make it honorable. He came to show that the law could be obeyed. “Think not,” He said, “that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets; I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.” [Matthew 5:17.] “I came not to do Mine own will, but the will of Him that sent Me.” [John 6:38.] “I am among you as one that serveth.” [Luke 22:27.] All His work was done in the ministry of service, for the saving of a lost world. His ministry bore not one vestige of selfishness.

Had our churches heeded the words of the Lord’s messenger, given them by pen and voice, had they taken their position as true believers, we should have seen a most wonderful ingathering, which would have convinced the world that we have the truth. The law of God would have been magnified. And the Sunday law, which leading men are trying to bring in,

could have had little influence. But hindrances in the very midst of us have worked counter to the purposes of God. My heart is almost broken as I think of what the Lord has opened to me in regard to what might have been, but is not.

When I see erratic measures entered upon, when I see a counterworking of God's plans, when I see those who hold the truth failing to proclaim it as they should, I call to mind the words recorded in the eleventh chapter of Matthew:

"Then began He to upbraid the cities wherein most of His mighty works were done, because they repented not: Woe unto thee Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell; for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

"At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank Thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because Thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. Even so, Father; for so it seemed good in Thy sight. All things are delivered unto Me of My Father; and no man knoweth the Son but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal Him.

"Come unto Me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For My yoke is easy, and My burden is light." [Verses 20-30.]

Jesus Christ is the world's greatest Teacher. I have tested and proved the blessed evidence of this. He has made me His messenger, to communicate great spiritual truths to many thousands. With pen and voice I have been doing this for the past half century. How greatly I desire so to present His instruction that many will be led to Him. I never question His leading, and I know that I am sustained by the One who bade His disciples go forth and proclaim the gospel message, "teaching them all things whatsoever I have commanded you; and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world." [Matthew 28:19, 20.]

Since 1844 I have been engaged in public labor. I am always strengthened by the Lord. I realize that a power from above is imparted to me, giving me physical, mental, and spiritual efficiency. I have the full assurance that Christ gives me His sustaining grace and the evidence that He is the light of the world. I acknowledge His power. I desire to do all I possibly can for Him while I live. I want, in calm, perfect trust, to commit the keeping of my soul to God against that day. When my work here is ended, I shall rest. Sleeping in Jesus has no terror for me. In the morning of the resurrection I shall see Him as He is. I praise the Lord for the comfort of His grace.

My brethren, I wish to say to you, Do not go out of your way to attack the theories of any one, and thus multiply them. Let the evidence of the truth shine forth in all its heavenly

brightness, and call error by its right name.

Let us pray in faith. Let us remember the intercessory prayer of Moses for Israel after they had apostatized by worshipping the golden calf. How earnestly he pleaded with God to reverse the decision to appoint to destruction the people for whom He had done so much. And the Lord heard his prayer. Supposing that we prayed more, evidencing that we have a right to plead for the precious souls who for years have been befogged. The Lord has plainly shown them their errors, but they have been too proud to confess and forsake their sins. God cannot pardon them unless they confess and forsake their sins. To have such ones as leaders seems to be a great mistake. God is not leading them; for they refuse to be led.

Let us be sure that our own souls are right with God, so that the Lord can teach us and guide us and reveal His will to us. Please consider these things. And let us be much with God in prayer. The Lord is our helper and strength and fortress. If we walk humbly with God, and fear and glorify His name, He will be in our thoughts and hearts, and we shall become assimilated to His image. Let us diligently search our own hearts and obtain that wisdom that God alone can give.

Let us remember that doubts are dangerous. If entertained, they lead to unbelief. "Enter ye in at the strait gate; for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, which leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat. Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it." [Matthew 7:13, 14.] There are plain words to speak and intelligent warnings to be given. All our people need now to seek for the impartation of the Holy Spirit. Enter into no contention, but put away dissension and strife, and seek to answer the prayer recorded in the seventeenth chapter of John. I beg of you to pray, pray, with heart and soul and voice.

Lt 60, 1906

Haskell, Brother and Sister

St. Helena, California

February 8, 1906

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

We missed you very much after you had gone. I have been busy ever since. For a week I have not slept as much as usual. The night before last I was not able to get to sleep until eleven o'clock. And I awoke at one. I worked all day, and last night retired at half-past seven, awoke at two, and began writing at three. Before breakfast, which comes at half-past seven, I wrote eleven pages. Maggie copied it, and I sent it to Elder E. W. Farnsworth, who is now in Battle Creek. I will send you a copy. I worked hard to get this matter finished before breakfast. Between breakfast and dinner, I wrote four pages to Brother Magan and four pages to Edson. I sent Edson a copy of the manuscript sent to Battle Creek. From the time I got up until dinner time, I wrote as fast as my hand could go over the paper.

We have had very nice weather. Only twice since you left have I had a fire in my room. I rode out yesterday; there was a mild breeze, but the sun shone brightly. The ride refreshed me, and I was glad that I went.

Today the morning was foggy. The fog cleared away partially during the forenoon, but it gathered in again about dinner time. This afternoon there is a little mist, but no rain.

For some reason, I have not much courage to expect much from Battle Creek, but I hope and pray that the Lord will melt and subdue hearts. I long to get to my home in heaven. At times, as I read of the visions of St. John, there seem to come to me songs from heavenly beings. And my mind goes out to join the heavenly choir in the worshipful song of praise. There are the choristers that rest not day nor night, saying, "Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and which is, and which is to come." [Revelation 4:8.] Thank God that we have an open door, and that we can catch as it were the sound of the heavenly song.

We do not begin to know what heaven is. No tongue can describe it. But heaven will be our home. The classes of the great unknown take their places with the angels and the elders and express in words of thanksgiving their appreciation of God's goodness. The perfection of His attributes is expressed in language that science knows nothing about.

The redeemed cast their crowns before Him that sitteth upon the throne and worship Him that liveth forever and ever. These are the true ministers of God and of Christ, who represent Him from age to age.

And Christ is there, the minister of God and of the true covenant. But we belittle heavenly things in making any attempt to give an intimation of the exalted position that our Redeemer occupies and the adoration offered Him by the angels. There is no use in trying to speak of these things; for language is too tame.

"For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles, if ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to you-ward; how that by revelation He made known unto me the mystery ... which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto His holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit; that the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of His promise in Christ by the gospel; whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of His power. Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ; and to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ; to the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be made known by the church the manifold wisdom of God, according to the eternal purpose which He purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord; in whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of Him.

"Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory. For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, of whom the whole family in

heaven and earth is named, that He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with might by His Spirit in the inner man; that Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height; and to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

“Now unto Him that is able to do exceeding abundantly, above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us, unto Him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout the ages, world without end.” [Ephesians 3:1-3, 5-21.]

Read these words to your hearers and impress them upon their minds. Read also the fourth chapter of Ephesians. Read most solemnly these chapters. The instruction they contain means so much to us. Many have become hard-spirited because they are verily strangers to the working of the Holy Spirit. There needs to be a great reformation in the lives of believers, in their words and works and spiritual understanding. We need to catch the inspiration of the angels in the heavenly courts. We need daily to breathe the atmosphere of heaven.

O how my heart trembles for us all. Unless the hardheartedness is melted away by the grace of Jesus Christ, we shall never know what heaven is. I am pained beyond measure when I see and feel the hardhearted methods of dealing with the Lord's heritage. I feel so ashamed in behalf of Christ, as I see how little respect and reverence are shown toward the purchase of His blood.

To those who are so free to exercise their human authority, I am charged to say: Go no further until you know how to deal with the purchase of the blood of Christ. There is need of the converting power of God in every family. Were this power present, there would not be seen a lack of sympathy; instead, there would be seen a most earnest receiving of the grace of Christ to impart to others.

Let every root of bitterness be weeded out of the heart. Let most thorough work be done with self. Let the men who are in office keep their hearts under the control of the Holy Spirit. Let them not treat men as if they were hardly a sack of oats—men who have minds that God has been and is working. Let them be careful of their actions. They cannot with God's approval pull down, uproot, and transplant men who understand what it means to be taught and moved by the Spirit of God.

So much coarseness, such a lack of Christian politeness, has come into the lives of men who stand in official positions that my heart is sick and sore, and I can but weep to see how little of the tenderness of Christ they bring into their dealing with the children of God, the purchase of the blood of His only begotten Son.

Just before our Saviour left this earth, he commissioned His disciples to go into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. “He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. And these signs shall follow them that believe: In My name they shall cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; they shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the

sick, and they shall recover.” [Mark 16:16-18.] “Behold, I send the promise of My Father upon you; but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem until ye be endued with power from on high.” [Luke 24:49.] Power to do what? To preach the gospel and proclaim the conditions of salvation.

The disciples obeyed the divine injunction. While they were engaged in prayer, being of one accord in one place, the Holy Spirit came upon them as a rushing, mighty wind and filled all the house where they were sitting. Peter was reanointed with the Holy Unction from on high. So wonderful was the outpouring of the Spirit that “the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.” [Acts 2:41.]

It is this baptism of the Holy Spirit that the churches need today. There are backslidden church members and backslidden ministers who need reconverting, who need the softening, subduing influence of the baptism of the Spirit, that they may rise in newness of life and make thorough work for eternity. I have seen the irreligion and the self-sufficiency cherished, and I have heard the words spoken, “Except ye repent and be converted, ye shall never see the kingdom of heaven.” There are many who will need rebaptizing, but let them never go down into the water until they are dead to sin, cured of selfishness and self-exaltation; until they can come up out of the water to live a new life unto God. Faith and repentance are conditions essential to the forgiveness of sin.

What is needed now are men chosen of God, and precious, who will go forth full of faith and of the Holy Spirit, to proclaim the gospel, calling upon God for His grace to aid them in their work. This is what we need in the place of men being gathered together in Battle Creek or in any other place. The Lord has warned us that a large number of believers should not congregate in one place. Let men go out in the name of the Lord, humble and devoted, as colporteurs and canvassers, to sell the books that will bring light to the souls of those who know not the truth. When this is done, there will be seen striking instances of conversion.

Lt 61, 1906

White, W. C.

St. Helena, California

February 9, 1906

Dear Son Willie C. White:

Yesterday I put in a hard day’s work. I had slept only three hours during the night, February 8, but I could write, and I sent Edson copy of that which I wrote. I send copy to you of letter written to Elder Haskell. I am hoping and praying and sending messages to Battle Creek, and if the Lord gives me strength I shall impart light to Battle Creek. I hope to stand in the strength of the Lord.

I wrote some things to Edson concerning Willie Palmer. I hope that some power may be brought to bear upon his soul that he will become a child of God. The rebuke of the Lord is

upon him and likewise upon those who have felt it their duty to hold him off as long as possible. But the outside parties do not know how hard we have tried to save him and that it is for his soul's sake.

We see the need now of constant, earnest prayer that God will give us largely of His Holy Spirit. We depend upon the Spirit's power. We cannot depend on self, but alone upon Jesus Christ. Teach all to make a thorough work for eternity. We have no time to lose. We need to make straight paths for our feet, lest the lame may be turned out of the way. We have not a moment to lose to obtain a fitting up for the kingdom of God. We have a perfect pattern in Christ of what preparation is essential for every soul who enters in through the gates into the city of God. We must improve our opportunity now to follow the Pattern sent us from heaven to give the Example we must copy if we shall have a place among the sanctified.

Some may say it was easy for Christ to obey. [He was] tempted in all points as the human family are tempted. He brought His divine nature for us to unite [with our human nature], taking hold of His divinity in our sorely tempted stress of temptation. He bore our sins in His own body, that every human agent might escape the corruption that is in the world through lust. There is positive necessity that the human family, by faith, lay hold on the divine.

There is a work to be done for all humanity, to live now, just now, on the plan of addition. Christ's divine nature is to be clothed with human garb, that the human, fallen order can connect with His divine nature and represent the oneness in the prayer of Christ. Men scorn the idea of subjection, and Christ came to reach the rebels so averse to the idea of subjection. Jesus, becoming man, reveals to the whole human family that He is to restore the original purpose of God and bring man—lost in his rebellion while in beautiful Paradise—to realize it is the natural thing to obey God. Man was created to obey God, and his own happiness was ruined in obeying Satan.

What can I say to lead the human family to become sensible and answer the prayer of Christ, for Christ's life was a sample of what their lives must be if they are restored to their obedience through being partakers of the divine nature? Christ, as the Son in human nature, was obedient. There is a great revival now to take place, that the people shall walk and work after the Pattern, following in Christ's footsteps, else Satan will lead them his way and they be blind to their spiritual interest and know not at what they stumble. Christ calls you to answer His prayer to the Father and strive for that oneness of purpose and spirit, that angels shall take charge of you and lift up for you a standard against the enemy by following His example in all things. He came to leave for you all a perfect character. Not one can enter the abode of purity unless he cleanses his soul from every underhanded connivance and brings himself to a life of sacred obedience. Oh, how many will be disappointed with unclean, unsanctified characters!

I am entrusted with the message, Time is very short. Look at the world—its wickedness increasing as in the days of Noah. The hour to close the ark came at last; and then, after all the signs of the animals' coming without a visible leader, two by two, into the ark, the note was given, Close the ark. And the inhabitants of the old world perished. Humble ourselves we

must, under the mighty hand of God. No man can serve two masters, although men will be so blinded by Satan's peace and safety theories that the last call of mercy will not be heard. "He that is holy, let him be holy still," and "he which is filthy, let him be filthy still." [Revelation 22:11.] Wake up, wake up. Get ready, lest it will be everlastingly too late.

Lt 62, 1906

Palmer, W. O.

St. Helena, California

January 21, 1906

W. O. Palmer

My Dear Brother:

The hour of God's judgment is soon to come. The world will come more and more under the sway of evil, seducing agencies. Satan has full sway over a large class, and his efforts are now centering determinedly upon those who have had the light of the third angel's message. Unless those who know the truth for these last days are established and settled in the truth, they will be strongly tempted; for Satan through his wiles will bring about a condition of things that will deceive and allure if possible the very elect.

The enemy will strive to carry out his deceptive plans through those who occupy positions of responsibility in our sanitariums. Those whose souls are full of ambitious projects will come under his sway and will communicate seducing representations to those who look to them for instruction in medical lines. Thus souls will be deceived and led away from the divine instruction to the exaltation of human beings. They will be led to sacrifice principles for the wiles and subtleties of the enemy, reasoning away God's requirements regarding character building. They will be enticed on to a false track, and their pride will be so flattered with the thought of gaining advanced knowledge that they will be deluded. Those who look to them as teachers accept their fallacies and unite with them, instead of doing their duty by trying to break the spell. They give themselves up to become imbued with the spirit of the enemy and use arguments that he has framed to deceive others.

The end is near, and the Lord has again presented your case and that of your family before me. I say to you, "Be not deceived. Humble your heart before God and make thorough work for eternity. I beseech you to see that your soul's eternal welfare demands that you now come to God and repent. Is not heaven worth striving for?"

I saw you linking up with worldlings. You love company of that kind, but you will perish in your defective character unless you turn square about. It is now no time to yield up your faith. This is a time of peril. Take up the work waiting to be done, and let your heart break before God.

Be sure that I carry you and your family on my soul. When I was at your home, I felt your danger intensely. It has been presented to me that you are in great danger; for you choose to

unite in business with men of the world, thinking that thus you will have a better opportunity to make money. "What shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?" [Mark 8:36, 37.]

I cannot write more now, but before closing I beseech you to break now with the power of darkness. Let not Satan steal away your faith.

I will send you a copy of Ministry of Healing.

Lt 64, 1906

Rand, H. F.

St. Helena, California

February 15, 1906

Dr. H. F. Rand

Boulder, Colorado

Dear Brother:

I understand that you have decided to leave the Colorado Sanitarium, in response to a call that has been made by the St. Helena Sanitarium. I understand that you will take the position of physician-in-chief at the St. Helena Sanitarium. We shall be pleased to have you do this if it is your choice. The need of a physician here is just now quite manifest.

Never, never has the cause of God been more in need of staunch men, who will officiate under the most skilful Medical Missionary that ever came to our world. I have come to be very much afraid of movements which, when carried out, result in men having the experience recorded of the church in Sardis: "Unto the angel of the church in Sardis write, These things saith He that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars: I know thy works, that thou hast a name, that thou livest, and art dead." [Revelation 3:1.] There are those who in their efforts to improve their fellow men are not guided by right motives. They think to convert the world with an understanding of science. But with all their ideas of higher education, they have not, with a few exceptions, an intelligent understanding of the very first and simplest sum in the plan of addition for the attainment of Christian perfection.

It is the plan of God that we shall add grace to grace, perfecting faith by increasing trust in and reverence for God. How is this to be acquired? Not by the putting on of a vain show, but by an understanding in genuine simplicity of the plan of addition that God desires us to follow. This will bring the peace that comes from the plan of God.

"Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ: Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord, according as His divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and

godliness, through the knowledge of Him that hath called us to glory and virtue; whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises, that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

“And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.” [2 Peter 1:1-8.]

It is not the name, however great may be the exalted favor shown it, that is of value, but the simplicity of true virtue. God desires us to increase more and more in practical, genuine godliness, working out His plans in and through the merits of Christ. All who work out the plan of addition given them by God will be lights shining amidst the moral darkness that has clouded our world with crime and unrighteousness. The things received from the Lord Jesus Christ make human beings a power to bless. “If these things be in you and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins. Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure; for if ye do these things ye shall never fall.” [Verses 8-10.] He gives you power that enables you to resist the satanic antagonist. He bruises the serpent’s head. Victory is on the side of those who make thorough and diligent work for repentance.

“For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.” [Verse 11.] Here is our life insurance policy, which will prove efficacious through an endless eternity. Our calling is made forever sure.

You cannot tell how intensely in earnest I am that every soul shall have more than a name to live, how earnestly I desire that we may all have a clear title to the immortal inheritance. O how my heart sorrows to think of the thousands upon thousands who have a name to live, but who by Christ are pronounced spiritually dead.

Speaking to the church in Thyatira, God says, “And all the churches shall know that I am He that searcheth the reins and hearts; and I will give unto every one of you according to your works. But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden. But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come. And he that overcometh, and keepeth My works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations; and he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers; even as I received of My Father. And I will give him the morning star. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.” [Revelation 2:23-29.]

We need to understand the things which John saw and make the use of them that Christ designed should be made. We need now to pray for wisdom, that we shall not have a name to live, while we are dead. Especially should we now give to the Book of Revelation close and critical study; for Christ visited John on the Isle of Patmos to show him what would be in

these last days. Let us all be wide-awake to see intelligently and speak intelligently regarding what is to be in this last remnant of time.

I wish to repeat some things found in the message recorded in the first part of the third chapter of Revelation. The instruction contained in this chapter is to be understood and perpetuated. "Unto the angel of the church in Sardis write: These things saith He that hath the seven Spirits of God and the seven stars: I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead. Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die; for I have not found thy works perfect before God." [Verses 1, 2.]

Then comes the message in decided language: "Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard." [Verse 3.] Here is rebuked inattention to a message given by Christ. Those addressed have let the truth fade out of their minds. "Be watchful and strengthen the things that remain, that are ready to die; for I have not found thy works perfect before God." [Verse 2.]

As we read these words, and think of the imperfect works of professing believers, works that dishonor God, our hearts are deeply stirred. Will not the churches make the truth for this time their study. Will they not now revive the earlier messages and apply them to the present. I feel almost benumbed as I see so great a work to be accomplished.

"Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast and repent." [Verse 3.] Repent of your careless indifference, and arise and seek the Lord. It is too late to be indifferent now. Satan has poisoned lotions to present to every one who is at fault.

We are to give to the world the things that we have heard. Instead of being weak and strengthless and ready to die, we are to make diligent efforts to proclaim the truth. There is a work to be done in the churches. "Remember therefore how thou hast received." [Verse 3.] Give these truths to those who know them not.

"If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee." [Verse 3.] Hold fast to the truth you have received.

Lt 66, 1906

Haskell, Brother and Sister

St. Helena, California

February 10, 1906

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

I shall begin this letter, but I may be obliged to leave it before it is finished. I have taken great pleasure today in reading the following verses from the first chapter of Mark:

"The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God; as it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send My messenger before Thy face, which shall prepare Thy way before Thee.

The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make His paths straight.

“John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins. And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins. And John was clothed with camel’s hair, and with a girdle of skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey; and preached, saying, There cometh One mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose. I indeed have baptized you with water; but He shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

“And it came to pass in those days that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan. And straightway coming up out of the water, He saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon Him; and there came a voice from heaven, saying: Thou art My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

“And immediately the Spirit driveth Him into the wilderness. And He was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto Him.” [Verses 1-13.]

May the Lord God of heaven increase our faith. May we receive from the Lord Jesus Christ grace to do the very work that needs to be done. I have full confidence that the Lord God has signified that the time has come for us to do the work that has been pointed out. We must watch and pray and work and wait. We can do this with the abiding assurance that the right will prevail. Truth will bear away the victory. Truth, simple in language and made eloquent by the power of the Holy Spirit, will triumph. Light, precious light from the Word of the living God, will prevail.

“The entrance of Thy word giveth light; it giveth understanding unto the simple.” [Psalm 119:130.] Some even among the lofty and the heedless will come to a knowledge of the truth.

Our work is aggressive. It is a religion of progress. God has wonderfully opened up a way for us that is remarkable for its advantages. If we now walk out by faith, within the scope of the promises of God, which go with us to the ends of the earth, we shall see the diffusive and aggressive character of the work. If we take hold of the promises of God, we shall not fail or be discouraged.

We must cherish constantly the abiding assurance that the presence of God will be with those who present the Word in its purity, unmixed with sophistry. I am instructed that we are to preach the Word; that we are to be instant in season and out of season. “For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the Lord God will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.” [Isaiah 61:11.]

I know you understand that whoever attempts the work of reform will have decided opposition to meet. This work requires self-renunciation. Those who engage in it must bear the cross after Christ, sowing wherever they go the seeds of Bible truth, and trusting in the

One who assures us, “Lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.” [Matthew 28:20.]

Those who are working for Christ must not try to undertake too much; for thus they lose ground. They must rely upon the power of the mighty One. They must, at the very beginning of their work, renounce self, lifting the cross, following where Christ leads the way, walking in His steps, assured that He is with them as they strive to save souls unto eternal life. One soul saved is worth more than a whole world unsaved.

We must not ask whether we are appreciated or unappreciated. With this we have naught to do. Look at the way in which Christ worked. Whoever attempts any work of reform, whoever tries to lead the sinner to a life of self-denial and holiness, will need every hour the assurance given by Christ after His resurrection, “Lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.” [Verse 20.]

Take the Word. Live the Word. Preach the Word, as you have done in the past. The Lord Jesus has given you the promise of His presence. Take it; appreciate it. It is not for you or me to measure the appreciation shown for the self-denial and self-sacrifice made.

The work of reform will call for all the faith and tears and prayers that human intelligence can bear. Our commission is, Lift the cross, and bear it after Jesus, striving ever for the same spirit that led Jesus to yearn for His anticipated baptism of suffering upon the cross.

When in the garden of Gethsemane, the cup of suffering was placed in the Saviour’s hand, the thought came to Him, “Should He drink it, or should He leave the world to perish in sin.” His suffering was too great for human comprehension. As the agony of soul came upon Him, “His sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.” [Luke 22:44.] The mysterious cup trembled in his Hand. In this awful crisis, when everything was at stake, the mighty angel who stands in God’s presence came to the side of Christ, not to take the cup from His hand, but to strengthen Him to drink it, with the assurance of the Father’s love.

Christ drank of the cup, and this is the reason that sinners can come to God and find pardon and grace. But those who share in Christ’s glory must share also in His suffering. Shall we accept the many experiences that hurt our human nature? Shall we take up the cross, and intelligently understand what it means to follow Christ, practicing self-denial at every step? As we lift the cross and bear it after Christ, the cross lifts us at every step that we advance. We are brought into companionship with Christ in His suffering.

We have great conflicts before us in the work of reform; nevertheless we need not fear; for God will be with us. I know and understand what we must pass through. In many instances, supposed friends will be displeased because of the faithfulness of others in reproofing wrongs, which unless separated from the life, would prove the loss of the soul. The enemy watches his chance to sow his seed of false interpretation. Those who assured you that they were your friends will be enraged if you bear a message that reproves their wrongdoing. Motives will be misapprehended, and by Satan’s wiles there will be aroused a sympathy for those in the wrong. Christ has sent His warning that they may repent and obtain a fitness to be received as

members of the royal family, children of the heavenly King. All this will be revealed when, at the last great day, sentence is pronounced. Let us be true, doing faithfully every work that God has given, whatever may be the consequence, because some souls will be saved.

Lt 68, 1906

Haskell, Brother and Sister

“Elmshaven,” St. Helena, California

February 17, 1906

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

The first thing I did this morning, after building my fire, taking a cold sponge bath, and seeking the Lord in prayer, was to read your letter. I was glad to get it. Now I want to say a few words to you. Take all the comfort possible in your visit. Do not begrudge, Brother Haskell, the time given to those who are your relatives by marriage. If you have some difficulties with your limbs, be very thankful to the Lord that it is not your brain. If your brain were affected, then the whole man would be useless. Just thank the Lord, and be of good courage.

Use olive oil freely. Put a few drops of eucalyptus oil in some olive oil, and rub your limbs well with this. I think that you will then realize a change for the better.

I wish that I could be with you in visiting your relatives and my friends, but that is impossible. We will meet you at Loma Linda, unless something comes to hinder that we do not now anticipate.

The cities near Loma Linda have never been thoroughly worked, and we are expecting that you will engage in this work. This is your place. In connection with Sister Haskell and others whom you may select, you may do the very work that the Lord would have done. Do not fret or be troubled. We expect to see the work done that the Lord has declared should be done; and we shall see you doing this work and may be able to help you now and then. If we could only get a little press, it might be a great blessing. The discourses given could be published in leaflet form and scattered widely. The work of circulating our publications must be started. Your canvassers, if you can find those whom you can use, will be able to act an important part in this.

I am getting where I shall soon be able to speak to the people again. When I was last at Loma Linda and Redlands, I was sick and not able to do much public speaking.

Redlands and the other cities near Loma Linda are to be worked. We will do all we can to help you. Just do what the Lord gives you to do. His power is pledged to you. “Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth.” This embraces the whole world. “Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost; teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you; and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of

the world.” [Matthew 28:18-20.] You have your orders, Go.

Lt 70, 1906

Amadon, Brother and Sister [G. W.]

St. Helena, California

January 30, 1906

Dear Brother and Sister Amadon:

This morning I read the letter that came last night from Brother Amadon. I earnestly desire that every soul shall do his own work of confessing his sins and humbling his soul before God. Let us seek the Lord most earnestly.

I have had a spirit of prayer for the church in Battle Creek. I feel intensely for those whom we might look upon as the lost sheep, those who have been with us, but have gone out from us, and those who have been in contention. Let these souls be visited. Let special efforts be made, that the convicting Spirit of God may come upon the people. Let each one look to the case of his own soul. Let every one look away from man to God. Seek the Lord. Empty the soul of everything that will hinder the Holy Spirit’s action upon heart and mind. Let the heart be open to the influences of the Spirit of God. Let each one attend to his own case and make a business of seeking the Lord. Let all seek for unity, for increased love for souls. Visit those who have lost their first love. And let us seek the Lord most earnestly.

From the condition of things in our world, we can see that we are indeed living in the last days. “And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people; and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time; and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt. And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars forever and ever.” [Daniel 12:1-3.]

“And I heard, but I understood not; then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things? And He said, Go thy way, Daniel; for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end. Many shall be purified and made white and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly; and none of the wicked shall understand.” [Verses 8-10.]

We desire to awaken every soul to take hold of the work for their own individual selves. Clear the King’s highway, and do thorough work for repentance. Draw nigh to God by confession of sin and reformation of character. The Lord will work with all who will seek Him with the whole heart.

A lawyer came to Christ with the question, “What shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?” Christ turned the question back to the lawyer: “What is written in the law? how readest thou?” The answer came, “Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart and with all

thy soul and with all thy strength and with all thy mind; and thy neighbor as thyself.” “Thou hast answered right,” Christ said; “this do, and thou shalt live.” [Luke 10:25-28.] The word “live” means, “Thou shalt have eternal life.”

The lawyer saw where he had been remiss, but seeking to justify himself he asked almost impatiently, “And who is my neighbor?” [Verse 29.]

Then Christ gave the parable of the Good Samaritan: “A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him he passed by on the other side. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was; and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, and went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee. Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbor unto him that fell among thieves? And he said, He that showed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.” [Verses 30-37.]

The Lord cannot acknowledge the Battle Creek Sanitarium as an institution bearing His commendation; for has it not fallen far short of the standard of an institution carrying forward sacred work. The enemy can work upon unbelieving minds to go to the sanitarium, till the institution is crowded with those who are lovers of pleasure, and all sacred issues are made almost extinct, lost out of sight. This is why the impression should not be allowed to go forth that the institution is making a grand success, when it is crowded with worldly patients; for the enemy works his card in just that way to secure minds and hearts to the service of worldly-policy plans. In many respects the Battle Creek Sanitarium has come to resemble a large boarding place for rich people of the world, and the Lord God of Israel acknowledges it not. And yet young people are urged to go there to obtain an education in how to care for the sick, and ministers and physicians are urged to go there to take part in the work.

The light given me by the Lord is, Make positive appeals to the members of every church not to venture to send their children, of whatever age, to Battle Creek. God bids me say that we are living in perilous times. I am now to lift my voice decidedly in warning. There is danger of becoming corrupted through worldly influences. Souls are precious, too precious to be seduced by worldly influences. Christ, the Prince of heaven, clothed His divinity with humanity, that human beings might be partakers of the divine nature. To all who truly receive Him, He will give power to become the sons and daughters of God, even to as many as believe on His name.

John the beloved, the son of Zebedee, was, till Christ called him, a fisherman upon the Lake of Galilee. He learned his lessons in the school of Christ, not in the schools of the rabbis.

We are now to strive earnestly to help our youth to come under the keeping power of God.

Let them not be placed under the guidance of men who are speaking words that uproot faith in the messages God has given us. Give them not up to the influence of these men. We are to do all we can to save them, even though it be uphill work; for Satan has come down in great power, to strive in every conceivable way for the mastery.

My message is that our youth should not be called to Battle Creek to obtain their education. The Lord sees the result. They will obtain much more good in smaller institutions. There are to be established in different places institutions in which a true religious influence will be exerted. An effort must be made to save souls. Had the physicians connected with the Battle Creek Sanitarium stood loyal and true, and sound in the faith, the outlook would not now be as it is. But the Lord God of heaven has been ignored, the messages He has given have been unheeded; therefore a plain message must now be borne.

Later. I thank you for your letter, Brother Amadon. I thought I had sent this, but I found it this morning, unsent.

Lt 72, 1906

Farnsworth, Brother and Sister [E. W.]

St. Helena, California

February 19, 1906

Dear Brother and Sister Farnsworth:

I had some pages written to you, but have not felt clear to send them. There will be need of the most careful consideration, that no words or actions on our part shall confirm in a wrong course those whose eyes are blinded, that they cannot see, those who think that they are justified in following the course they have pursued.

Present the truth positively, with earnestness and love, and let the light shine forth in clear, distinct rays. Let all possible be done to save those who apparently have decided to link up together in opposition to God's warnings. Jesus Christ is at the right hand of God, making intercession for us. "God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not His Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through Him might be saved." [John 3:16, 17.]

I fear that if we are not prudent, we may make a bad matter worse. Let us do all in our power to beat back the powers of darkness.

I have sent special directions that our people are not to allow the name of Dr. Kellogg to appear in print before the world. The Lord would have every word guarded. There are those, Dr. Paulson, Dr. Read, and many other physicians, who are sustaining Dr. Kellogg, and for the sake of souls, we must pursue a course that will be no cause of stumbling to the ones who are seeking to justify themselves in a wrong course of action. Christ died for a sinful world, and for Christ's sake, we must not give these souls a chance to justify themselves in their

course of action. We must not by word or act give those who are now in darkness an opportunity to feel justified in vindicating their course.

But it has been a most trying thing to see made of no effect the Word of the Lord in cautions and warnings regarding students not going to Battle Creek to obtain their education. The college was taken out of Battle Creek; yet students are still called there, and there they become indoctrinated with the very sentiments regarding the personality of God and Christ that would undermine the foundation of our faith. The sanctuary question, which means so much to the heavenly family and to the believers on earth, has been made as nothingness. This has been presented to me as that which would be done. We must vindicate the truth.

The effort that is being made to press through the Sunday law should be vigorously met; for we are not ready for that issue. The crisis is right upon us, and soon the last issue will have to be met. Every talent held in trust by God's people should now be employed to advocate the truth as it is in Jesus, to cause it to stand before the world in clear lines.

The work that is being done by some to counterwork the Lord's warnings is the consequence of the devising of satanic agencies. We now present our case to heaven, asking God to work in our behalf. It would be a great relief to me if I could go to some retired place and write and work for sinners who have never heard the last message of mercy that is to be given to our world. But I am charged to stand at my post of duty till the Lord gives me my discharge, and this I will do, with the help of God. I am instructed to say to our people, Present the truth for this time. Press it home upon minds.

When the human family received the deadly wound caused by Adam's transgression, it became needful for the sinless Son of God, One equal with the Father, to take our nature upon Him and come to the world to live in our behalf a perfect life, making it possible for man, through His ministration, to become a partaker of the divine nature and thus escape the corruption that is in the world through lust. It was as our Redeemer that He came, that those who believe in Him may receive from Him the strength and the virtue that will enable them to overcome in the struggle with evil. For this reason the Word was made flesh and dwelt among us. As in Adam all die; even so, through accepting Christ as a personal Saviour, all may be made alive. "He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life; and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him." [Verse 36.]

To the astonishment of all heaven, the proclamation was made that God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son to a life of humiliation and suffering. By an amazing sacrifice the Son of the infinite God displayed His love for the fallen race. He did this as the only means of manifesting the love of God for disobedient human beings. He made an offering that could not possibly be exceeded in value. The love of God was manifested in and through Christ. The Son of God suffered the penalty of sin, reconciling the world unto Himself. He who knew no sin became a sin-offering, that fallen, sinful human beings, through repentance and confession, might receive pardon. He became our propitiation, that man, repentant, humbled, receiving the merits of Christ, might be made the righteousness of God in Him.

We who have fallen through the transgression of the law of God have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous. The way is open for every one to prepare himself for the second appearing of Jesus Christ, that at His appearing we may be vindicated, having put away all evil, and having overcome through the cleansing blood of Christ. Through the intercession of Christ, the image of God is renewed in mind, and heart, and character. Through the blood of the only begotten Son of God, we obtain redemption. We are accepted in the Beloved, made like unto Christ in character, receiving His wisdom, His righteousness, His sanctification, His redemption, if we hold the beginning of our confidence firm unto the end.

We are in this world to honor God; and from all devising that would in any way tempt us to dishonor our Redeemer, we must turn away. In Christ we have before us the Pattern of all righteousness. He has pledged Himself to be our Guide, our Preserver, our Governor. "O Lord, how excellent is Thy name in all the earth." [Psalm 8:1.] He is the brightness of the Father's glory, "the express image of His person." [Hebrews 1:3.]

We are transgressors of God's law. Our only hope for salvation was in Christ taking upon Himself the guilt of our sins, bearing the penalty of transgression in His own body on the tree. He made a full oblation of sacrifice and, by that one oblation of Himself, made it possible for us to live in obedience to God's commands and thus fulfil the condition of entering into eternal life. Our characters are to be conformed to His perfect character. By Him we are to be brought out of darkness into His marvelous light. By Him the image of God is to be renewed in the soul, sealing us in obedience to His law. We are to become His loyal subjects, having pure and undefiled religion and depending upon the one, grand principle, "By grace ye are saved, through faith." [Ephesians 2:8.]

"Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another." [1 John 4:11.] "Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God; therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew Him not. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be; but we know that, when He shall appear, we shall be like Him; for we shall see Him as He is. And every man that hath this hope in Him purifieth Himself even as He is pure.

"Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law; for sin is the transgression of the law. And ye know that He was manifested to take away our sins; and in Him is no sin. Whosoever abideth in Him sinneth not; whosoever sinneth hath not seen Him neither known Him.

"Little children, let no man deceive you; he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as He is righteous. He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil. Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for His seed remaineth in him; and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

"In this the children of God are manifest and the children of the devil; whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother. For this is the message that we heard from the beginning, that we should love one another. Not as Cain, who was of that

wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

“Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you. We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death.” [1 John 3:1-14.]

I beseech every one to walk and work in the fear of God. Satan is always seeking to bring poor souls who have lost their bearings to the settled determination that they will act as they please. We must stand where we reflect light. Let our ministers do their very best to work on the affirmative and make no thrusts upon any one. This is the right course to pursue.

I do not see how men can resist the evidence they have had. God's grace is great, and those who will press closer and closer to the side of Christ will not be overcome. We shall gain everything by drawing near to God and humbling ourselves before Him. As we do this, let us remember that we are heirs of God and joint heirs of Christ, that we are to be partakers of the divine nature.

I say to all, Let not one unholy thought or feeling be cherished. The power of the grace of Christ is wonderful. When the enemy comes in like a flood, the Spirit of the Lord lifts up for the trusting believer a standard against the enemy. Pray, brethren and sisters, pray for your individual selves. The love and grace of Christ far surpass our finite conceptions. Plead as for your lives to be cleansed from everything that defileth. Put on Christ in deportment, and show an unselfish interest and kindness for the souls of all. We must catch the theme of redeeming love and press on to know the Lord, that in simplicity we may reveal His character. All around us souls are perishing. We must have a burden to save sinners.

There are those in Battle Creek who can and must be helped to understand things correctly. Oh, talk it, pray it. We must have special help from the One who has light and help for us. God will help us to contemplate Christ in His divine fulness.

Read the prayer of Christ recorded in the seventeenth chapter of John, and practice its teachings. Christ says:

“Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on Me through their word; that they all may be one; as Thou, Father, art in Me, and I in Thee, that they also may be one in Us; that the world may believe that Thou hast sent Me. And the glory which Thou gavest Me I have given them; that they may be one, even as We are one; I in them, and Thou in Me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that Thou hast sent Me, and hast loved them, as Thou hast loved Me.

“Father, I will that they also, whom Thou hast given Me, be with Me where I am; that they may behold My glory, which Thou hast given Me; for Thou lovedst Me before the foundation of the world. O righteous Father, the world hath not known Thee; but I have known Thee, and these have known that Thou hast sent Me. And I have declared unto them Thy name, and will declare it; that the love wherewith Thou hast loved Me may be in them, and I in them.”
[Verses 20-26.]

We need simple faith and confidence in the promises of God. We need the faith that works by love and purifies the soul. Brother Farnsworth, have frequent gatherings for prayer; then your efforts to present the solid principles of faith and the need of building for time and eternity on a sure foundation will not be in vain.

Night after night I am pleading with the believers in Battle Creek, reminding them of the words of the One who gave His life for them. In the visions of the night I am saying, "Those who think they have nothing to confess will seek to mislead you; but I beg of you to confess your sins. Individually seek the Lord, for fear that you will lose your souls. Cast your helpless souls upon Him, and He will receive you."

I am weighed down with the thought of the great lack that there is of a clear conception of truth—the truth that will hold us firm as a rock when the testing time shall come. To be obedient to all the commandments of God is the settled purpose of a sanctified mind, a mind that is intelligent regarding what saith the Scriptures. If we will individually plead with God, and not blind our eyes to our own defects of character, but humble our own hearts, seeking the Lord, and refusing to let go till He reveals Himself as a sin-pardoning Saviour, we shall receive the blessing for which we plead. Brethren and sisters, grasp the promise; believe, believe, confess your own sins, and no longer walk in darkness and doubt, but walk in the light. Christ is light, not darkness. Obey the truth; humble the proud heart. You must know for yourselves that Christ is formed within, the Hope of glory.

Feed on the words of Bible truth. Touch not any foolish reading. We must know and understand the truth for this time. We must know that our feet are firmly planted on the platform of truth. Separate from every evil work. Know for yourselves where you stand. You may never have a better opportunity to become rooted and grounded and established in the faith.

May the Lord help you to understand the science of truth. God has told us in His Word that perilous times are before us, and we must not allow ourselves to be led into any uncertain paths. Open the heart to the knock of Christ. He says, "Behold, I stand at the door, and knock; if any man hear My voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with Me." [Revelation 3:20.]

I know that perilous times are before us, and no peace and safety doctrines are to be presented by our ministers. The secret of the Lord is with them that fear Him, and He will show them His covenant. We need now to understand what the covenant of the Lord is.

"My little children, these things I write unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous; and He is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world. And hereby we do know that we know Him if we keep His commandments. He that saith, I know Him, and keepeth not His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. But whoso keepeth His word, in him verily is the love of God perfected; hereby know we that we are in Him.

"He that saith he abideth in Him ought himself also so to walk, even as He walked. Brethren,

I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning. Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in Him and in you; because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth. He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now. He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him. But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.” [1 John 2:1-11.]

My brethren and sisters, I am talking with you, praying with you, and weeping as if my heart would break; for I know that many souls will be lost unless they make diligent work for repentance. I am pleading with you to look diligently into your own cases, and put every wrong from you. I am telling you that it is a matter of life and death. It is represented to me that when humble confessions are made, the light that shines from the face of Jesus will be reflected upon the faces of those who are aroused and who with broken hearts confess their sins. The Lord calls upon you never, never to rest until you have cleared your souls from the defilement that has accumulated.

“Little children, it is the last time, and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now there are many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time. They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us; but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us. But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things. I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth. Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ. He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father; but he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.

“Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall abide in you, ye also shall continue in the Son and in the Father. And this is the promise that He hath promised, even eternal life.

“These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you. But the anointing which ye have received of Him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you; but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in Him. And now, little children, abide in Him; that, when He shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before Him at His coming. If ye know that He is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of Him.” [Verses 18-29.]

Lt 74, 1906

Jones, C. H.

St. Helena, California

January 28, 1906

Dear Brother Jones:

I have indeed felt sad to hear of your illness. In the night season I was standing by your side, with my hand upon your shoulder. I said, "Why are you here? You have no orders to resign your position. You may leave it for a change, but the Lord has not released you. If your health demands a change, take a change; and then, in the name of the Lord, return to your position. The Lord has not released you. But be sure to do all in your power to make everything right."

There has been need of a decided reform in the officers of the church. Would that all our church members would make a business of searching their own hearts; for the work of the past fifteen years needs to be carefully considered and the waste places repaired.

There is much to do in seeking to encourage. We all need to have increased faith. We must make the Lord our entire trust. The Lord is not a man, that He should fail at any time.

The Lord has not commissioned any soul to uproot you. In the name of the Lord, after you have done your best to clear your own soul, then trust in the Lord, and He will give you standing place for your feet. Come to Christ, the smitten Rock. He is the Rock that follows us. Souls that are anxious and troubled are invited to come to Him. Christ understands. He is as a river of water in a dry place. Drink of the water of life, and be refreshed.

Christ was stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. He bore the wrath of an offended God, that the veriest sinner might receive pardon. He will give that wisdom of which it is written, "Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honor. Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace." [Proverbs 3:16, 17.]

I wish to say that you have come very near to the outline I had sketched out for you. I think that you are taking the correct view of the situation. I would consider that for you to work with your hands would be the best thing for you to do. You have the opportunity to do this right at your home.

When we go to Southern California, we may see you. From the light that I have, our people should have a small printing press in Redlands or Loma Linda; and when the work of holding meetings begins, you could advise and counsel and engage in the work of printing some leaflets for the work that is to be taken up. The discourses given could be printed. The blessing of the Lord will attend the placing of these printed discourses in the hands of those who know not the reasons of our faith.

When you look over the situation, I think you will see a large field to work in for at least one year, getting things started on right lines. You have come to hold a very sensible view of things, and you will renew your courage and accomplish a good work. There are cities near Loma Linda that have scarcely been touched. We could unite our forces to help in various lines, without your having to take the burden as you have done.

And now I must close. I have before me a great deal that I should be glad to do. Be of good courage.

Lt 76, 1906

Squires, George

St. Helena, California

February 22, 1906

George E. Squires

Los Angeles, California

My dear Brother:

In reply to your letter, I will state frankly that I have no light upon the purchasing or renting of so large an establishment. When I was last in Los Angeles, I had a testimony to bear regarding the necessity of carefully guarding every movement, lest the restaurant should be the means of employing those who should be engaged in other lines of work. I hope that no lines of work will be taken up that will bind our people up in commercial interests.

I fear to have you take so large a concern on your hands. The ones now running it expect the worldly element to help them, and no doubt they do. And even if there could be carried on in the building to which you refer the work which it is supposed has been done in it in the past, where are the caretakers who could conduct so large an establishment. Where is the money to come from to purchase the furnishings?

True, there is a great deal of work that needs to be done; but work such as that to which you refer requires capability, tact, financiering ability. And I am afraid of adding responsibility to responsibility in lines of work that will hold a large number bound in one place.

While I wish we had the means to provide better advantages for the working of Los Angeles, yet I dare not take the least responsibility in this matter. Let us make every effort possible to put the institutions that we have in California in the best order that the work that is essential may be done. And let us pray earnestly for guidance. The Lord would not have any move made without His servants counselling together, that they may work intelligently. I am as anxious as any of you to make the best possible arrangements for reaching the people of Los Angeles, many of whom have not yet heard the truth. But the history of that large food factory, and many other things that were planned, which cost much perplexity, is not lost from my memory. And at the present time a large number of people are required to serve in the restaurant, but as yet we have seen little result, as far as soul-saving is concerned.

We desire that the best thing possible shall be done to get the truth before the higher classes. At present we have important interests to sustain. The places near Loma Linda—Redlands, Riverside, and others—are to be worked.

I do wish that we could have one half of the advantages that we need in order to carry on the work in new places. There are many cities as large as Los Angeles that must be worked. In every city there is much prejudice against the truth, and this is an objection to engaging in

lines of work that would involve us in business connection with men of the world; for we might have more than we would desire to handle. The work in new places requires choice workmen who understand how to manage and how to save.

I would say to you, Carry this matter to the Lord. Ask yourselves if you have managers to conduct the business upon whom you can depend as reliable men.

In closing, I would say, May God answer our prayers and give us wisdom as to just how to move. He is our Counsellor; and if we will go to Him, and in faith, with the simplicity of little children, ask Him for guidance, we shall receive an answer to our prayers. If we show the faith that will take Him at His word, the Holy Spirit will certainly work for us, keeping us in the right path and preventing us from becoming so harassed with perplexities that we shall not know what to do, or from carrying so many burdens that we shall faint and drop out of the ranks. Let us watch and pray. What we need now is to use our limited means to the very best advantage, so that the most shall be accomplished for the advancement of the Lord's cause.

I will now leave this with you, and we will all ask the Lord for wisdom.

Your sister as the Lord's messenger.

Lt 78, 1906

Haskell, Brother and Sister

"Elmshaven," St. Helena, California

February 25, 1906

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

We were glad to receive your letters. You may not be now at Armona, but I wish to write you a few words to tell you that I am still in as good health as when you were here. I suffer no pain. I am drawing from God strength and courage and hope, as I study the Word and see how gracious and merciful the Lord is to His erring children. When I think of His great goodness and mercy and love, unspeakable gratitude fills my soul. O what love, what wonderful love Christ manifested to save fallen humanity! And how few realize the great sacrifice made by the Prince of life, the Lord of glory, to furnish a home for those of the sinful and rebellious race who will turn to Him. It breaks my heart to think how few accept and appreciate the heavenly gift.

Let us, my brother and sister, encourage a tender, appreciative love for our Saviour, who is willing to pardon and forgive all who repent. We are now in a time when we are to stand steadfast for the truth. We are to cherish love for souls, but never, never are we to surrender the least vital point of truth, for it is by maintaining truth, pure, unadulterated truth, that we can at this time bring honor and glory to Jesus Christ our Prince. The Word is the bread of life, and in the Word Christ's disciples are represented as eating and drinking the flesh and the blood of Christ—making His Word a part of their lives. No lie is of the truth. Truth will stand the test in the time of false theories, if we hold fast the beginning of our confidence firm unto

the end. All who are seeking for some new scientific sophistries will have the sorrow of finding that they have missed the way and that they are following the great deceiver who brought sin and suffering into the world.

The Lord would have us bear in mind that the devil is not dead and that he is not asleep. Let us keep close to the Word of God. Let us exercise faith in God and keep close to the side of Christ in following His Word. The Lord will teach His people if they will be taught. We can stand where we can hear the instruction of Christ. We have a living God and a living Christ. Whole legions of devils are watching their opportunities to get hold of human minds; but if we keep close to the Word, we shall not be overcome. "Wherefore," said Paul to Timothy, "I put thee in remembrance that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of hands. For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind." [2 Timothy 1:6, 7.]

We need to have a living faith in Jesus Christ. We need to exercise faith, that when the enemy comes in like a flood, the Lord will lift up a standard against him. A heart true to God is often in prayer. Do not let one wave of discouragement come over you. We must give our thoughts to the contemplation of the character and the works of God, teaching Christ's words. Be of good courage. Let your courage and your constant reliance upon Jesus Christ inspire in others belief and increased faith and hope.

I wish to ask you to be sure and keep your articles in the Watchman constantly. Elder Butler's articles are long; and unless he changes, he will kill the circulation of the Watchman. There should be short, spiritual articles in the Watchman. I shall write again to Elder Butler. I cannot give my consent to have one man's signature to so many long articles. Brother Haskell, this order of things must change. But how shall we bring about a change? What can we do? I will write to Elder Butler and see if it will do any good. I will do my best. May the Lord give wisdom and sound judgment. There is need of deeper spirituality in the articles published in the Watchman, if the interest in the paper is to be kept up.

We must have the converting power of God in our hearts and in our characters. May God help us to catch the Holy Spirit's power. Jacob's prayer, "I will not let Thee go except Thou bless me," prevailed, and victory was gained. [Genesis 32:26, 28.]

Brother and Sister Haskell, let us come to the Lord in full assurance of faith. Let us lay hold of the power of God, never to let go. If we will be persevering in faith, we shall see the salvation of God. Critical events and critical times are before us. But if we will walk humbly with God, He will exalt His own name before the apostate world and vindicate the honor of His cause.

There is need for the light of truth to go forth as a lamp that burneth. We need victories every day, and if we will trust in just the source in which we are encouraged to trust, we will see the word of God fulfilled in a remarkable manner. Let us offer most earnest prayers to God, that the working of His grace may be seen. A fearful crisis is before us, but if we trust in God with all our hearts, He will not disappoint us.

I urge you not to work above that which you are able to do. You should have less constant, taxing labor, that you may be able to keep yourself in a rested condition. You should take a sleep in the day time. You can then think more readily and your thoughts will be more clear and your words more convincing. And be sure to bring your whole being into connection with God. Accept the Holy Spirit for your spiritual illumination, and under its guidance follow on to know the Lord. Go forth where the Lord directs, doing what He commands. Wait on the Lord, and He will renew your strength. But it is not required of you or of me to be on a continual strain. We should surrender continually what He requires of us, and He will show us His covenant. "The secret of the Lord is with them that fear Him." [Psalm 25:14.] We shall be instructed more deeply in the mystery of God the Father and of Jesus Christ. We shall have visions of the King in His beauty, and before us will be opened the rest that remaineth for the people of God. We will soon enter the city whose Builder and Maker is God—the city we have long talked of.

In love.

Lt 80, 1906

Wilcox, F. M.

St. Helena, California

February 15, 1906

Elder F. M. Wilcox

Boulder, Colorado

My dear brother:

I have received and read your letter, and I wish to say to you, I have no advice to give you in regard to your leaving the sanitarium. I realize that the condition of things has been such that it would not take much urging to lead you to leave. But this is not the time for you to leave. Do not make too many changes at once. If Dr. Rand leaves, and another takes his place, we could not advise you to leave also.

Hold the fort with the firmness and decision that should be revealed at the present time. Everything is to be shaken that can be shaken, that the things that cannot be shaken may remain. If the climate of Boulder agrees with you and your wife, and you can feel it to be the will of God that you remain, continue to carry on the work in connection with the sanitarium. Pray much, and guard every word and action.

There is one thing upon which I am settled. It is not the duty of the Lord's children to remain in an objectionable climate and be continually failing in health. Many of our brethren have done this and have lost their lives. When in a place where the atmosphere is filled with friction, when the work of a laborer is made exceeding hard by those who are continually counterworking his efforts and scheming to obtain advantage, then let the laborer go to some place where the atmosphere is more healthful spiritually and where he can have more hope of

success.

I could not advise you to leave the Boulder Sanitarium now. You have gained an experience in the institution and have a knowledge of what needs to be done. Were some one who had not this experience to take up your work, he would, unless he looked continually to the Lord, make some mistakes that would discourage him. "Wait on the Lord; be of good courage, and He shall strengthen thine heart; wait, I say, on the Lord." [Psalm 27:14.] You understand the situation, and you know how to meet the issues that may arise because of circumstances, because you have already had to do this under trial.

We must remember that in every place in which we work on the Lord's side, we counterwork the efforts of satanic agencies. You have passed through trials; and you will have trials to meet to a greater or less degree, wherever you may be. Satan will watch every weak point of character and will strive for the mastery; but we cannot afford to lose our chance of gaining a victory for the Lord's side. Constantly we encounter foes; and unless we are on guard, we shall lose precious opportunities of obtaining victories.

Well, there is help for us in God. The result of every conflict in which we engage depends upon how we manage the matter. If we flee to the stronghold, we may run into it and be safe. By faith we can grasp a hand that will hold us as long as we hold fast. Everything depends upon Him who is invisible, and yet sure—a stronghold in time of trouble. We have a refuge and a present help in every time of need. Troubles we cannot avoid; but God is in every place. Let us hold fast the promise that His presence will be with us if we seek Him in simplicity and with the whole heart. Let not any of us despond. He careth for every soul of His blood-bought heritage. His lovingkindness changeth not. Let us accept the promise, "Ask, and it shall be given unto you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you." [Matthew 7:7.]

We might be much more rested in the conflict after it is over, if we did not depend upon what we can do ourselves, if we had strong faith in what the Lord Jesus will do for us.

I feel deeply in earnest to set myself right, that not one soul may be, through me, led out of the straight and narrow path that Christ has cast up for us to walk in.

We read in the record of Christ's life on earth how the Saviour went about doing good, healing all manner of disease of mind and body, forgiving and comforting the erring when they repented, and lifting up the brokenhearted and despairing.

Whatever temptations may come, never speak or act hastily in accordance with the natural temperament. Get words from the Mount, sanctified, Christlike words. By following Christ's way and Christ's teachings, get a fitting up to meet the adversary.

We may rejoice in tribulation; for Jesus is our sympathizing friend. In His companionship we are perfectly safe; for He is touched with the feelings of our infirmities. O how gladly we should endure trials, when we know that He knows and that He is prepared to help us. He careth for you. Trust Him as a little child trusts his parents. Those who trust in Him instead of being weak and feeble are strong in His strength.

The troubles of this present time are diversified in form, but Christ has passed over the ground, and we need not be in uncertainty. He has invited us, "Come unto Me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For My yoke is easy and My burden is light." [Matthew 11:28-30.] The promise is, "I will be with him in trouble." [Psalm 91:15.] O what a fortress and high tower He is for us.

I have been passing through great sorrow because some among those who in my books have evidence that the Lord has used the feeble agent to express great and everlasting truths are turning from the living wells to hew out and drink at broken fountains. My soul is in agony night after night. I can sleep but a few hours; for the thought of those who are in false paths afflicts my soul.

Lt 82, 1906

Capehart, Fannie Ashurst

St. Helena, California

February 28, 1906

Mrs. Fannie Ashurst Capehart

"Westmoreland"

Washington Heights, Washington, D.C.

My dear sister:

I have just read your letter. I will not delay writing; for perhaps a few lines may relieve your mind.

My husband died in Battle Creek in 1881. For a year I could not endure the thought that I was alone. My husband and I had stood side by side in our ministerial work, and for a year after his death I could not endure the thought that I was left alone, alone, to carry the responsibilities that in the past he and I had carried together. During the year, I did not recover, but came near dying. But I will not dwell upon this.

While my husband was lying in his coffin, our good brethren came to me and urged that we pray that he be raised to life. I told them, No, no. While living, he had done the work that should have been shared by two or three men, and now he was at rest. Why call him back to life to endure again that through which he has passed. "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth; Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; and their works do follow them." [Revelation 14:13.]

The year that followed my husband's death was filled with suffering for me. I did not think I could live, I became so weak. The idea came to members of my family that there would be a spark of hope for me if I could be induced to attend the camp-meeting in Healdsburg. This

meeting was to be held in a grove about half a mile from my home in Healdsburg. They hoped that on the camp-ground God would reveal to me distinctly that I was to live. There was at the time no color in my face, but a deadly paleness. They took me to the camp-ground one Sunday in an easy carriage. That day the large tent was full. It seemed as if nearly all Healdsburg was present.

A lounge was placed on the broad platform that served as a pulpit, and on it I was made as comfortable as possible. During the meeting, I said to my son, W. C. White, "Will you help me up and assist me to stand on my feet while I say a few words?" He said that he would, and I got up. For five minutes I stood there, trying to speak, and thinking that it was the last speech I should ever make—my farewell message.

All at once I felt a power come upon me, like a shock of electricity. It passed through my body and up to my head. The people said that they plainly saw the blood mounting to my lips, my ears, my cheeks, my forehead. Before that large number of people I was healed, and the praise of God was in my heart and came from my lips in clear tones. A miracle was wrought before that large congregation.

I then took my place among the speakers and before the congregation bore a testimony such as they had never before heard. It was as if one had been raised from the dead. That whole year had been one of preparation for this change. And this sign the people in Healdsburg were to have as a witness for the truth.

My husband died in 1881. Since that time I have done more work than in all my life before in carrying responsibilities and in writing and publishing books. When my husband was dying, I promised him that with the help of my two sons I would carry on the work that he and I had done unitedly, if the Lord would be pleased to give me strength. I have not studied my ease. I have refused to fail or become discouraged. And I have not been told in words that I shall see my husband in the City of God. I hope that I should not need the evidence of words to give me this assurance. I have the evidence of the word of God that my husband loved the truth and kept the faith. And I have the assurance that if I follow on trustingly, faithfully, doing God's will as a faithful messenger, my husband and I will be reunited in the kingdom of God. I have not one particle of doubt regarding my husband's preparedness to lay off the armor.

The year before my husband's death was the most trying one I ever experienced. But since the life-giving power came to me as I stood in the large tent at the Healdsburg camp-meeting, I have felt in a special sense that the Lord spared my life that I might bear a definite message and that the angels of God are by my side. Were it not for the evidence that the Lord is my helper, I could not work as I do. While He spares my life, I shall faithfully discharge my duty. I am not doing my work, but the work of the Lord.

Now, my sister, we have a right to take the Lord at His word. I have never asked God to reveal to me whether I should be saved, or whether my husband will be saved. I believe that if I live in obedience to all the commandments of God, and do not become discouraged, but walk in the light as Christ is in the light, I shall at last meet my Saviour and see His face. For this I am striving. I will not trust in man or make flesh my arm. I have the promise that if I am

faithful in bearing the messages God gives me, I shall receive the crown of life. My gaining this crown depends on my believing the message of truth and holding by faith the promise of God that I shall have His grace to sustain me in discharging the duties He requires of me. If I discharge faithfully my duty, what others choose to do will not be charged to my account because I did not warn them.

My sister, no longer show any distrust of our Lord Jesus Christ. Go forward in faith, believing you will meet your husband in the kingdom of God. Do your very best to prepare the living to become members of the royal family and children of the heavenly King. This is our work now; this is your work. Do it faithfully, and believe that you will meet your husband in the City of God. Do what you can to help others to be cheerful. Uplift souls. Lead them to accept Christ. Never torture your soul as you have been doing, but be humble, true, faithful, and you have the word of God that you will meet when the warfare is ended. Be of good cheer.

Lt 84, 1906

Farnsworth, Brother and Sister [E. W.]

St. Helena, California

February 17, 1906

Dear Brother and Sister Farnsworth:

I have received a good letter from Sister Farnsworth. I was glad to get it. But there is continual sadness on my soul. I am still praying for Dr. Kellogg and for you all in Battle Creek. I hope that you, Brother and Sister Farnsworth, will communicate with the nurses and the students. Do not make a drive on Dr. Kellogg. It will do only harm.

I have received excellent letters from Elder Taylor, but I have not answered them yet; for I have had all I could possibly do to prepare the matter that is essential for the whole student body and for the church. We will not now make direct appeals to individuals, calling them by name, but will appeal to the whole church. Let us make a business of offering to God most earnest prayer and then rely firmly upon God.

We should get a clear statement of facts from those with whom the Doctor and others have been at work to undermine their confidence in the Bible, and the message, and the testimonies. Let those who are troubled now place the reasons of their difficulty upon paper, and let us see if we cannot give them some light to relieve their minds. The time has come for the leaders to state to us the perplexities of which they have spoken to the nurses and to their associate physicians. Let us now have their reasons for talking with the students in a way that would disturb their faith in the messages that God sends to His people. Let it all be written out.

If statements have been made that there are contradictions in the testimonies, should I not be acquainted with the charges and accusations? Should I not know the reason of their sowing

tares of unbelief? I shall now make a special request for them to do this, for it is my right to know the reason for their positions. Then I can state what the truth is regarding the matter. I shall now ask them to write out upon paper the jots and tittles they have been gathering up and send them to me, that I may have opportunity to answer for myself.

I am praying for you all and praying for our youth. It is time that we understand who is on the Lord's side. It is the Lord who has given the testimonies. There must be in Battle Creek teachers and ministers who have stood firm to all the principles that have made us what we are—Seventh-day Adventists. We must be careful about giving advice that would lead our youth to scatter out and indiscriminately enter worldly schools, there to associate with worldly influences and the results be charged to us. Our brethren must have clear, well-defined plans to work upon and not lay themselves open to the charge that they uproot before they are prepared to replant.

Brother Farnsworth, preach the truth, and have your discourses reported. Preach the Bible truth that we have held for the past fifty years. Urge your hearers to heed the words given by the heavenly messenger, "And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write: These things saith He that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars: I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead." But there is still hope. "Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die; for I have not found thy works perfect before God. Remember therefore how thou hast received, and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee." [Revelation 3:1-3.] Read the third chapter of Revelation. There are many in the world today to whom these words are applicable.

There is a class who need to look well to the course of action they are pursuing and to do the diligent work that is essential. "Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked; I counsel thee to buy of Me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten; be zealous therefore, and repent. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock; if any man hear My voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with Me. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with Me in My throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with My Father in His throne." [Verses 17-21.]

We have difficult problems to solve, and we must move guardedly. The ones who proposed that the Battle Creek College should be reopened in Battle Creek made a grave mistake. I have been shown this from the first. The result of this movement will be better understood when the judgment shall sit and the books shall be opened, and they shall see the consequence of their ill-advised move. But we must not act rashly in any wise. As long as there is a necessity for the proclamation of the truth for this time, God will help us. Let those in Battle Creek hear all they possibly can of the message from the messengers of God, and then as wise builders let them build their house upon the Rock. Let them not build upon sinking sand, for the tempest that is coming will wash away the foundation, and the building

will fall.

We say to every soul, Study your Bible, as you have never studied it before. Let our ministers be careful that the advice they give the students is of the right order. Let the affirmative of truth come forth from human lips, under the dictation of the Holy Spirit. I beg of all to watch and pray, lest you enter into temptation.

The work going on in the world means much to us all. It is now as it was when the message was given in Noah's day, and the invitation went forth for all who would to enter the ark. We know not how soon the last message of warning may be given and our cases fixed for eternity. But the Lord is gracious, and He presents the invitation, "Come, for all things are now ready." [Luke 14:17.] There was hope for all the inhabitants of the Noachic world to enter the ark before the door was closed. After it was closed, those who entered were severely tried; for they were in the ark a full week before the rain came. O what fearful scoffing and mocking and defiance of God there was by those who had refused to enter! But after the week was ended, the rain began to fall gently. This was a new thing. The rain continued until every living thing was destroyed from the face of the earth. But one family—the family that entered the ark—was saved.

We need now to be prepared for the closing scenes of this earth's history. Let all search their own hearts diligently and be converted, that their sins may be pardoned. The world is becoming more and more decidedly opposed to God and to the truth of God. All who will do the will of God will be successful in obtaining knowledge, and their experience will be valuable. We must now prepare to do a great work in a short time. We must have an individual experience, and if we will come to the Lord in humility, He will be found of us, and He will work with us, and His salvation will be revealed.

Day and night I have been sending my prayers up to the Lord. I think I have seldom carried such heavy burdens as since my return from Australia. I have been weighed down as I have thought of the situation of those who have had such great light, and yet have gone steadily on step by step in rejection of light. Especially was this the case at the General Conference held in Oakland and at the Union Conference in Berrien Springs. The burdens that I carried night after night during these meetings were almost more than human nature could bear. And those who on these occasions resisted light will, it may be, never again see their path clear. That is my burden now. I long to see the unbelief break. I long to see Satan defeated and expelled, but this is not now. I am holding on by the gift of faith.

Lt 86, 1906

Butler, G. I.

St. Helena, California

March 8, 1906

Elder George I. Butler

My dear brother:

I have written a long letter to you, and to our people in Nashville and Graysville, and to all the churches in the South. I am greatly burdened because of the disunion coming in among our people. Even the words of warning that the Lord has given to poor souls to save them are made a cause of contention. Why will they not receive them and work to the point of becoming one in Christ Jesus? Why will they not cease fighting against God and despising the messages He has sent?

I feel deeply over these things by day and by night. During the past night I could not sleep after eleven o'clock. I have an intense interest that this testimony shall be received; for it belongs to all our people. You are well acquainted with my work. Before you were converted you believed the messages sent by God. You accepted the evidences that the Lord Jesus had selected me to do a special work and had entrusted me with communications for His people. You saw that the Lord had made a frail instrument a channel for the communication of light to His people, who were in need of reproof and instruction in righteousness.

For half a century I have been the Lord's messenger, and as long as my life shall last I shall continue to bear the messages that God gives me for His people. I take no glory to myself. In my youth the Lord made me His messenger, to communicate to His people testimonies of encouragement, warning, and reproof. For sixty years I have been in communication with heavenly messengers, and I have been constantly learning in reference to divine things, and in reference to the way in which God is constantly working to bring souls from the error of their ways to the light in God's light.

Many souls have been helped because they have believed that the messages given me were sent in mercy to the erring. When I have seen those who needed a different phase of Christian experience, I have told them so, for their present and eternal good. And so long as the Lord spares my life, I will do my work faithfully, whether or not men and women shall hear and receive and obey. My work is clearly given me to do, and I shall receive grace in being obedient.

I love God. I love Jesus Christ, the Son of God, and I feel an intense interest in every soul who claims to be a child of God. I am determined to be a faithful steward so long as the Lord shall spare my life. I will not fail nor be discouraged.

But for months my soul has been passing through intense agony on account of those who have received the sophistries of Satan and are communicating the same to others, making every conceivable interpretation in various ways to destroy confidence in the gospel messages for this last generation, and in the special work which God has given me to do. I know that the Lord has given me this work, and I have no excuse to make for what I have done. In my experience I am constantly receiving evidence of the sustaining, miracle-working power of God upon my body and my soul, which I have dedicated to the Lord. I am not my own; I have been bought with a price. And I have such assurance of the Lord's working in my behalf that I must acknowledge His abundant grace. I love the Lord; I love my Saviour, and my life is wholly in the hands of God. As long as He sustains me, I shall bear a decided

testimony.

Why should I complain? So many times has the Lord raised me up from sickness, so wonderfully has He sustained me, that I can never doubt. I have so many unmistakable evidences of His special blessings, that I could not possibly doubt. He gives me freedom to speak His truth before large numbers of people. Not only when I am standing before large congregations is special help bestowed upon me, but when I am using my pen, wonderful representations are given me of past, present, and future.

Elder Butler, how can I express the thought of the strength that my faith has gained from the experience of trusting the Lord and in venturing to do that which He has bidden me to do in writing and in standing before audiences large and small? These occasions are my witnesses that Christ is helping me. I endeavor at all times to speak in the simplicity that Christ gives me; and when on my feet before a congregation, I know beyond a question that Christ is revealed to me with such marked distinctness that there is no more excuse for doubt and fearfulness than if He stood revealed before the whole congregation. Truly I can say, "I know in whom I have believed." [2 Timothy 1:12.]

I feel so sorry for those who are being misled in their Christian experience, because they do not need to be. God is true. He says, "My grace is sufficient." [2 Corinthians 12:9.] God is faithful who will not suffer any soul to be tempted above that he is able. God weighs every trial before He permits it to be allotted. He knows every circumstance, and He will give the light essential to resist temptation, unless the one tempted refuses to discern the truth because he does not wish to know. Then God leaves him to his own choice. If he chooses the darkness, he will have it. Every time he yields to Satan's dictation, in order to maintain his own objectionable dignity, he is placed where he does not choose to know and to understand the truth. It is not God's way that he wants, but his own way; for God's way would not glorify self.

Lt 88, 1906

Butler, G. I.

St. Helena, California

March 9, 1906

Elder George I. Butler

My dear brother:

We shall have trials. But I am instructed to say to you and to others, that laborers often bring upon themselves greater taxation than is required. The counsel given is, Cut the discourses short. Were a long discourse divided, and only one half given, [it] would be better retained in the minds of the hearers than the whole of a long discourse. This counsel belongs to me as well as to you. Except when I have a special message to bear, I am determined to speak briefly because it is best. I am growing old, but I do not feel the weight of years. I have

always been afflicted, ever since I was nine years old. And at seventy-eight I suffer less pain than I suffered in my earlier years. But I am now determined to take care of my strength, and I shall not weary others by long talking. I want you, as one of the old hands and the experienced workers, to live to be able to bear your testimony, as did John.

We are personally under the training of God. Let us trust in God; for we need His help constantly. You do too much talking at one time, and so do I. It is not best to put this extra strain upon ourselves that is unnecessary. We need to hold more testimony meetings. Please consider the words I bear to you. Save your strength. I am afraid for so old a man to bear such heavy burdens. We do want you to have a clear testimony to bear just at this period of the earth's history. We want you to have a clear mind, that you may counsel together with those of like precious faith.

Let us do our best to bring about unity. I am in a position where I cannot change the past experience if I would. For the Lord has led me and has given me such evidence of His power in every advance movement of our work that I have assurance, made doubly sure, as [to] every position we now hold as truth. We cannot distrust such manifestations of the Lord's power in defining what is truth. I am charged that we are to hold the beginning of our confidence firm unto the end. We now need clearly to define what is truth, and let not the enemy steal a march on us.

We know, and Elder Haskell and Elder Loughborough know also, of the earlier history of this work. There are a few now alive who passed through the experience of 1843 and 1844. Let us be careful of our lifepower. Do not work too hard. I am glad that your sister and nephews are to be in Nashville. May the Lord help and strengthen you all.

Elder Haskell and his wife have done a good work. They would be glad to be with you. Sister Wilson has been faithful and true in her line of work. The students that were being educated in the Nashville Bible School have done a good work, a work that should be done. It is best to give instruction, line upon line, precept upon precept.

There are at Graysville those who need an earnest experience in soul-saving. This is the very experience that families need now. Tell those in Graysville to agonize with God in prayer, to say, "I will not let Thee go except Thou bless me." [Genesis 32:26.] All who will carry the burden of souls will have a deep and living experience. Hunt for souls; fish for souls. Every family should have experience in this work.

Read carefully Matthew 18:15-17. Here is God's rule laid down clearly. Will we obey it? It means much to live the Christian life in the home church, in the family. Brother Butler, let us urge greater spirituality. Let us pray that the converting power of God will come to the home workers. Tell our people to study the eighteenth chapter of Matthew.

Let us strive to walk in the light as Christ is in the light. The Lord turned the captivity of Job when he prayed, not only for himself, but for those who were opposing him. When he felt earnestly desirous that the souls that had trespassed against him might be helped, he himself received help. Let us pray, not only for ourselves, but for those who have hurt us and are

continuing to hurt us. Pray, pray, especially in your mind. Give not the Lord rest; for His ears are open to hear sincere, importunate prayers, when the soul is humbled before Him.

“Then came Peter to Him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times? Jesus saith unto him, I say unto thee, Not until seven times only; but, Until seventy times seven.” [Verses 21, 22.] There is forgiveness with God. Try to lead the sinner to remove personal wrongs, because he is to receive an education to prepare the faulty character to overcome through pursuing a right course. We must urge upon wrongdoers to become like Christ in this world, if they would have a welcome in that world that will not tolerate a sinner. Let us urge upon wrongdoers that God multiplies His pardons.

I must close this letter at once, else it will not get into the next mail. Let us work to the front, and we shall see the salvation of God.

Lt 90, 1906

Brethren Assembled in Council at Graysville, Tennessee

St. Helena, California

March 6, 1906

To the brethren assembled in council at Graysville, Tennessee

Dear Fellow Laborers:

I would say to you, Confess your sins, and cleanse the soul-temple from all selfishness. When the heart is emptied of self-importance, the door will be opened to Christ, because you will recognize His knock. But unless you clear away the rubbish that keeps the Lord Jesus out, He cannot possibly enter; for He forces no entrance.

In the visions of the night I have been bearing a decided testimony that the Lord Jesus will be found of all who will seek Him with the whole heart and lay hold of Him by faith. I was addressing you with intensity of earnestness. Answer the prayer of Christ for unity, and put away the suspicions with which Satan has been trying to lead you astray. Dismiss the enemy, and then the Spirit of the Lord will lift up for you a standard against the enemy.

Those who link up with the world, denying the faith, and refusing to be the denominated people of the Lord's choosing, showing by their actions that they believe that there should be no special distinction between believers and unbelievers, will surely be left to the result of their choice. There are those who, though knowing the truth that has brought us out from the world as Seventh-day Adventists, have denied the faith.

The prosperity of the soul depends upon Christ's atoning sacrifice. He came to this world to obtain forgiveness in our behalf. Our first work is to strive most earnestly for spiritual blessings, in order that we may be kept loyal and true amidst the perils of these last days—kept from yielding one inch to Satan's devices. It is the duty of every one to make straight paths for his feet, lest the lame be turned out of the way. We have no time to lose. The

prosperity of the soul depends upon the oneness that Christ prayed might exist among those who believe in Him. They are to be one with Him as He is one with the Father. Drawing apart from one another is not God's plan, but the plan of the artful foe.

We are to beware of those who are denying their past experience and who, through specious devising, would if possible deceive the very elect. He who is our Advocate in the heavenly courts is acquainted with every particular of the deceptive wiles of those who are doing this work. Those who are departing from the faith are at work to undermine the confidence of others, and they have been thus at work for years. Our warnings come from the One who is interested in us, because He sees our dangers and is acquainted with the conniving of those who are opposed to His truth. Satan has not yet given up the idea that the world's armies will be so large that they will be able to overcome the heavenly host. But Christ is watching. He knows all about our burdens, our dangers, and our difficulties; and He fills His mouth with arguments in our behalf. He fits His intercessions to the needs of each soul, as He did in the case of Peter. Peter himself had not the clear perception necessary to an understanding of his danger. Christ said to him, "Behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat; but I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not." [Luke 22:31, 32.] Our Advocate fills His mouth with arguments to teach His tried, tempted ones to brace against Satan's temptations. He interprets every movement of the enemy. He orders events. He sends messages to His people, especially to those in leading positions; and He teaches us how to pray with fervency and hold fast with importunity. He would have every soul come to Him with their trials, and not open these trials to men who are sorely tempted and whose lips will be filled with arguments against the ways and methods of the Lord. Those whose ears are opened to hear these arguments will feel aggrieved and will enter into temptation.

"Ye are My friends," Christ said, "if ye do whatsoever I command you." [John 15:14.] Why do we not practice the truth as Christ practiced it? I am instructed to say that a decided change is to be made in the spirit and the example of Christ's professed followers, before they can understand what Christ is to them, and what all who claim to believe the truth may be if they glorify God. We must have the faith that works manifestly by love and purifies the soul; then there will be seen in the practice such love and tenderness that the Lord Jesus will be glorified in every church and in every sanitarium and school. But a decided work needs to be done before the work carried on in our sanitariums will be effectual in the conversion of the sick and afflicted, before Christ can be revealed in the simplicity of true godliness. Christ does not recognize a people who entertain the idea that their capabilities are a perfect whole and that they must have the first and highest place. The inwardness of the motives that prompt such a sentiment needs to be understood in the light of the Word of God.

My brethren, be not turned away from the truth by the sophistries of Satan. I am charged to bear the testimony that some are being deceived through the devising of Satan and are departing from the faith. One jot of our faith yielded through the wily presentation of the foe opens the way for departure from another principle of Bible truth. We have established truth, which is not to be changed by the presentations of medical men, even though these men may have been greatly honored of God, or by the presentations of ministers, even though these ministers may long have preached the truth. Not one pin or pillar is to be removed. Those

who make efforts to sustain the men, ministers or physicians, who have been reprov'd by the testimonies that the Lord has been giving, are laying themselves under the rebuke of God, as did Peter, who, having unlimited confidence in himself, became subject to Satan's temptations, until he grew desperate, and with cursing and swearing denied his Lord, saying, "I know not the man." [Matthew 26:74.]

We are compassed with Satan's fiery temptations. Those to whom come testimonies of reproof will be tempted to make false representations against the one who tells them of their error. The straying ones, giving heed to seducing spirits, will have the sympathy and sustaining influence of those who know not God, those who have forfeited their allegiance to God and stand in rebellion against the truth.

There ever have been false teachers who refuse to become acquainted with the facts. These put into the minds of others ideas that encourage unbelief; they take the place of teachers when they need that one teach them; for they confuse minds with sophistries and falsehoods, and thus lead others into wrong paths.

When men have advanced so far in the wrong way that they no longer believe in Christ as the atoning sacrifice, they are receiving the lying, seducing sentiments of Satan; and had they not been arrested in their course, they would have wrought fearful harm to souls. I am to do all possible to save the flock of God. I am to obey the word, "Cry aloud, spare not; lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and show My people their transgressions, and the house of Jacob their sins." "Yet they seek Me daily," God says, "as a people that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinances of their God." [Isaiah 58:1, 2.]

The way is to be prepared by a work that ministers and doctors and others in responsible positions as teachers can do. Let this work be done in earnest, and may the Lord enlighten blind minds, and open the understanding, leading men to see that they are standing in their own way, hedging up with all sorts of rubbish the way that should be made clear.

How many have read carefully Patriarchs and Prophets, Great Controversy, and Desire of Ages? I wish all to understand that my confidence in the light that God has given stands firm, because I know that the Holy Spirit's power magnified the truth and made it honorable, saying, "This is the way; walk ye in it." [Isaiah 30:21.] In my books, the truth is stated, barricaded by a "Thus saith the Lord." The Holy Spirit traced these truths upon my heart and mind as indelibly as the law was traced by the finger of God upon the tables of stone, which are now in the ark, to be brought forth in that great day when sentence will be pronounced against every evil, seducing science produced by the father of lies.

Ministers and doctors may depart from the faith, as the Word declares they will, and as the messages that God has given His servant declare they will. Thus believers will be given evidence that the Word of God, the warnings He has given, are being fulfilled right among us. Some may make light of these messages, misinterpret them, and say untruthful things, which lead other minds astray. Our only hope is in the God of truth. Our Mediator understands every phase of the matter. The more plainly the testing truth is brought before the people, the more bitter will be the hatred manifested by those who have departed from the faith and given their

attention to sentiments of Satan's presentation. Those who stand in defense of wrongs that have been transacted will, unless they repent and are converted, become more and more bewildered, until the word comes, "They are joined to their idols; let them alone." [See Hosea 4:17.] He who is our Intercessor in the heavenly courts will purify His people. Christ will

Lt 92, 1906

Officers of the Southern Union Conference

St. Helena, California

March 5, 1906

To the Officers of the Southern Union Conference

Dear Brethren:

I wish to write a few words to you to accompany an article [Ms 102, 1905] explaining why I am hoping that the Nashville Sanitarium shall be placed on the Madison School farm. If the school and the sanitarium will blend in their influence, this will prove to be a great advantage to both institutions. There are troublous times before us, and for years the plan of having a school and a sanitarium placed so that they can work in connection with each other has been presented to me as the Lord's plan.

I have been instructed that our young physicians and teachers are in danger of becoming very set in carrying out their own plans and ideas, independent of the plans and views of their brethren. The Lord would have us all be subject to one another and harmonize as Christian workers. This is the lesson that Dr. Hayward and his wife should seek to learn. They must work as true medical missionaries here below if they would be prepared for the heavenly school in the mansions above.

God's family on the earth have many lessons to learn in order to answer the prayer of Christ—His last prayer with His disciples before His humiliation. The seventeenth chapter of John, which contains this prayer, comprehends more than any other chapter in the New Testament.

Let every soul that shall assemble at Graysville, pray, "Lord, help me not to be self-centered, because no such thing can exist in heaven. Help me in this life to sanctify myself wholly to Thy service. Help me to apply to myself the instruction given in Christ's prayer."

Lt 94, 1906

MacPherson, Addie Walling

St. Helena, California

March 1, 1906

My dear niece Addie:

I have received your excellent letter. Thank you for it. A few days since, I received a letter from May. Before getting this letter, I had not known where to send a letter to her, but now, having heard from her, we know where to address her. At present she is in Denver with her brother Fred. In her letter she gave a very brief account of her visit to Washington, D.C., and of the few weeks she spent in Nashville, Tennessee. She will come to us after spending a week or two longer with her brother.

I am quite sure that it will be best for May to go to Loma Linda. I think she will be appreciated there. She can work in some line as a teacher, helping to educate those giving treatment.

Willie will be here tomorrow, Friday, on the next train from Mountain View. Since leaving home, he has taken a long journey and has spoken many times. On some occasions he has spoken three times daily, besides attending council meetings. We shall be pleased to see him again.

March 2

I had a hard night, not of pain, but of burden of soul. We expect Willie this morning at eleven o'clock. I feared that in a few days we should be called to Southern California to attend the dedication services of the Loma Linda and Paradise Valley Sanitariums. But we learn that the brethren have decided to hold these services later in the season, when the weather will permit out-of-door services. Loma Linda has a large, beautiful lawn, which is encircled with pepper trees; and on it there are comfortable benches. I once spoke on this lawn to quite an audience, a number not of our faith being present. But the tops of the pepper trees met over the stand, and the odor of these trees, which I thought would be most beneficial to me, was too strong. I find that we must live to learn.

I wish that both you and your husband could be connected with this sanitarium. You should be where you can use your knowledge in educating. I shall soon need a bookkeeper. I need all the talent you possess, and I think your husband could be employed to good advantage in his line of work. Why should we be kept so far apart? Think of this. There are lines of work in which your husband could engage, and both of you being in the faith, you could put your talents to use as intelligent workers. I shall see what presents itself.

Soon we shall begin evangelistic work in Redlands, a town about four miles from Loma Linda. Elder Haskell and his wife have come from the East to help us start this work. They spent a month with us here and then visited Sister Haskell's sister at Armona. They are now at Loma Linda.

During the months of September, October, and November, the weather was nearly perfect. I have had a fire only a few times during these months. Last month we had two weeks of rain, which was very much needed. The rain fell gently, and there was but little wind. I have never seen so mild a winter. Last week it rained, but now the weather is pleasant again.

A few miles from Redlands there are cities that have never been worked. Riverside is eight miles from Loma Linda. We have treatment rooms there. They are not extensive, but are large

enough to accommodate the people of that city. While we were in Redlands last year, we drove to Riverside, a distance of eleven miles, and I spoke in our church there. At this place our people have a very nice meetinghouse. We drove over in order to see the country. We passed through acres of orange groves. It was a beautiful and interesting sight; for the trees were loaded with fruit. I never saw anything like it before. We returned to Redlands on the train, and again we passed through miles of orange land, the trees laden with their beautiful, golden fruit. We saw also large groves of grapefruit and lemon trees.

Our future effort must be to reach the people of these cities with the truth. At Fernando, a town about twenty miles from Los Angeles, we have a school. Two or three years ago the brethren wrote me that at Fernando they had found for sale at a very low price a property admirably adapted for school purposes. There were two buildings—a fine brick structure two stories high, with a large attic, and a wooden dormitory. The brethren asked me whether I would advise the purchase of this property. I immediately responded, “Purchase it by all means; let there be no delay.”

This property was obtained for eleven thousand dollars. When the school at Fernando opened, I was requested to give the opening talk. I had great freedom in speaking. The Lord has blessed this school. The Bible classes are conducted by Elder Owen, who is an excellent Bible instructor. This school is not far from Loma Linda and Redlands. President Roosevelt, on a journey through Southern California, when he first got a view of the city of Redlands and its surroundings, took off his hat, and said, “This is glorious. I never imagined such a sight.” The scenery is indeed charming.

In Redlands we have a splendid opening for work. Some time ago Elder Simpson held a series of tent-meetings here, and a company of believers was raised up. They built a small but very neat house of worship, and in this church I spoke when I was in Redlands a year ago.

It was in the providence of God that we obtained possession of Loma Linda. This property comprises one large building, five cottages, and sixty-seven acres of land in a most beautiful location. The land was purchased and the buildings erected and equipped by a company of one hundred and fifty physicians at a cost of one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Under their management the institution did not succeed financially, and not long ago we bought it furnished throughout with durable, high-grade furniture for forty thousand dollars. Twenty thousand dollars of the purchase price was to be paid in several payments at stated times, with the balance in two years. But the former owners found themselves in need of money and agreed to take off two hundred dollars' interest, were a certain payment made at a date before the time agreed upon. Brother Burden raised the money and thus saved two hundred dollars.

Once more these men found themselves in a strait place, and they said that if we would pay the remaining amount of indebtedness, they would throw off nine hundred dollars. Brother Burden paid the whole amount, some of our people taking stock in the institution and some making gifts. This means to the institution a saving of eleven hundred dollars, which otherwise would have had to be paid. This was a great advantage.

In enabling us to obtain possession of this property, the Lord has certainly brought to the

cause a most wonderful opportunity. We praise God with heart and soul and voice. There are five cottages, well fitted up, besides the large building. These are all furnished in the best of style. The smaller cottages are made with wide piazzas running round the four sides, and the windows are so arranged that the beds can be wheeled out on to the veranda. In each cottage there is a bathroom. The larger cottage has two stories and is furnished throughout with solid red and black mahogany furniture.

All the mattresses, blankets, sheets, pillow-slips, couch-pillows, and bedding in general were in excellent condition when we took over the property. There were about eighty towels, besides those in the rooms, and about one hundred and thirty-five small linen towels. There are table napkins in abundance, and silverware of all description, as well as chinaware.

There is one room in which sun baths may be taken, and a large parlor, two sides of which are of glass. This is the most beautiful room I was ever in in my life. There is also another large, well-furnished parlor. Two rooms above this have in them twenty rocking chairs and reclining chairs, which are very comfortable.

Besides these buildings, there is another building, which was used as a recreation building. This will serve for a time as a meetinghouse. Both lower and upper stories are fitted up with rocking chairs. Those in charge seemed to have a passion for rocking chairs.

There are two barns and some carriages, somewhat worn, several horses, four cows, and a large calf, a good number of chickens, and some turkeys. There were some hogs, but these have been disposed of.

Ten acres of the land is in oranges and apricots. The apricots are the largest I have ever seen. We only tasted the oranges when we were there, but Brother Burden has recently sent us several boxes of oranges and grapefruit, which we find most excellent. The apples grown there do not amount to much. We secured the place last summer before the fruit was ripe, and more was put up during the season than they will be able to use this summer. We had to buy peaches for canning. I helped to pick some of them. We bought the fruit on the trees, and it was delicious. They are now setting out more grape vines and orange trees and other kinds of fruit, but these will not come into bearing for some time.

The main building stands on an eminence, and one must climb a long flight of steps to reach the front door. About two hundred rods from the building there is a little railway station. From here there is a drive of easy and gradual ascent, which encircles the rise of ground upon which stand the main building, the nine-roomed cottage, and the four smaller cottages. The hill is set out to ornamental and fruit trees. On it there is still another cottage, which has been used for the laborers.

The Loma Linda Sanitarium will be dedicated in four or five weeks. I hear that the institution is filled with patients. Every one who has gone there is delighted with the place.

Now I have given you the fullest description of Loma Linda that I have written to any one, as I thought you would like to hear about the place. I have never lost my interest in you; for you are one of my children, a member of my family. If you will love and serve the Lord, I shall be

grateful that in your childhood I consented to take charge of you. You are the purchase of the blood of Christ, and I do want you to find entrance into the city whose builder and maker is God. Let us all strive together to secure the immortal inheritance. I shall be glad to become acquainted with your husband, and I may meet you, if my life is spared. May the Lord bless you both, is my prayer.

Your Aunt.

Lt 96, 1906

Haskell, Brother and Sister

“Elmshaven,” St. Helena, California

March 11, 1906

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

We received the letter Sister Haskell wrote, and I have read it with much pleasure and interest. I have not felt competent to advise you where to locate, but we have asked the Lord to lead you and to guide you in selecting the right place. We want to encourage that simplicity which will lead us to refer all perplexities to God. I am pleased that the way has opened for you to secure the house already furnished. This will do for the present. We are very much pleased with your location. Willie knows where it is. I read your letter to Elder Irwin and Elder Daniells and Willie. I will let others read it. I think if you express your wants, you will have the help needed. You must have a horse and carriage. I pray that the Lord may open the way for you to be provided with this. Tell me the size of your rooms.

We could but smile as you recounted the estimate made by Sister Haskell’s relative of Loma Linda and its advantages—worth half a million dollars. If the institution accomplishes that which we prayerfully hope to see, we shall praise the Lord with heart and soul and voice. It was in the providence of God that Loma Linda was prepared for us. How easily it might have passed into the hands of others. The Lord has favored us wonderfully, and we will praise and glorify His holy name that such property was offered at such a price. We know the Lord has prepared it for us; for otherwise we could not have obtained such a place at so reasonable a figure, and furnished with everything that we need, and more than we need. Thank the Lord, O my soul!

Brother and Sister Haskell, let us keep constantly looking on the bright side. Let us talk faith and act faith, and we will have faith. The Lord be praised for His care over us in making such ample arrangements. I praise the Lord with heart and soul and voice. Let everything that has breath praise the Lord. Let every one of us be thankful.

I have worked long and closely at my writing, and I design to attend the dedication at Loma Linda. We are desirous of knowing just when the dedication will take place, so that we can make arrangements to get the work that is essential done before we leave. I am looking forward to that time with genuine interest. Loma Linda is a very sure location. We have not

been guilty of failing to appreciate limited advantages; we have been thankful for what we have had; and now without any solicitation on our part, we have come into the possession of a great treasure. We are in this place having our day of favor, and we must treat this great blessing as from God, acting our part faithfully in the fear of the Lord.

To all of us are committed talents, and we are to use these talents as gifts to be improved. They are to be increased by use. By diligent trading we are to work to the point, moving intelligently and creating a strong influence in favor of the truth. We are stewards of His grace. He has paid the price of His own blood that we might have eternal life.

Elders Daniells and Irwin have been with us for several days, and I have had some consultations with them and Willie. You shall have enlightenment on the subjects we are considering, when we have arrived at a decision as to what is best to be done.

Things in Battle Creek are reaching a remarkable pass. We are to do all in our power to rescue souls from error, and we are to "Watch unto prayer." [1 Peter 4:7.] In all earnestness we are to offer our petitions to God, saying as did Christ of His persecutors, "Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do." [Luke 23:34.] The Lord is our trust. He is our defense, and we will not show the least distrust of our powerful keeper. I feel only sadness and grief and distress, which I have felt for months; for I have had long ago the present condition of things presented to me. I am glad you are saved the pain and the distress of soul that must be borne by those who are in the midst of the conflict.

You must not be left alone in your efforts. I am glad that you are just where you are. You are where the Lord would have you. Whatever course those at Battle Creek pursue, my duty is plain; I am to talk the truth, pray the truth, and leave men in the hands of God. When we have acted our part, then we will leave the Lord to take care of the rest. Let us manifest a kind, courteous spirit.

For weeks the Lord has been giving me clear views of the true character of those who have refused light at Battle Creek. And when the Lord bids me to speak, I shall surely speak.

The Lord lives and reigns. Let us be of good courage in Him, for He lives and will do His work in righteousness. Keep your hearts stayed on God.

It is growing dark, and I must close. May the Lord bless you and all the workers, for there is a great work to be done. Watch and pray. I will write again soon.

In love.

Lt 98, 1906

Farnsworth, Brother and Sister [E. W.]

St. Helena, California

March 12, 1906

Dear Brother and Sister Farnsworth:

I feel the deepest interest in you both. I hope that Brother Farnsworth will not leave Battle Creek just now.

Let us say nothing to provoke men to anger, but ever present the affirmative of truth, Bible truth. This is to be our position.

I feel no surprise in regard to the course of Elder A. T. Jones. Last night my mind was called out upon many subjects. In the visions of the night I was reading the Scriptures, and the power and Spirit of God was upon me. Many things were presented to me in vision, which I may give at the right time.

I was saying with great power, "Thus saith the Lord, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee; and I will preserve thee, and give thee a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages; that thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth; and to them that are in darkness, Show yourselves. They shall feed in the ways, and their pastures shall be in all high places. They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the heat nor sun smite them; for He that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of waters shall He guide them. And I will make all My mountains a way, and My highways shall be exalted. Behold, these shall come from far; and lo, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Sinim.

"Sing, O heavens, and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains; for the Lord hath comforted His people, and will have mercy upon His afflicted. But Zion said, The Lord hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me. Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee. Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of My hands; thy walls are continually before Me. Thy children shall make haste; thy destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

"Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold; all these gather themselves together, and come to thee. As I live, saith the Lord, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them on thee, as a bride doeth." [Isaiah 49:8-18.]

"Wherefore, when I came, was there no man? when I called, was there none to answer? Is My hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at My rebuke I dry up the sea, I make the rivers a wilderness. ... I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering. The Lord God hath given Me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary; He wakeneth morning by morning, He wakeneth Mine ear to hear as the learned. The Lord God hath opened Mine ear, and I was not rebellious; neither turned away back." [Isaiah 50:2-5.]

Hear and understand this matter; for you know the voice. The time is now short. We must remember that we are not to be conquered by discouragement. No power can conquer satanic agencies but the power of Him who gave His life to redeem man, dying in the sinner's place, that all who will may repent and be converted. Christ is the propitiation for the sins of all who

repent and believe in Him as their personal Saviour.

“I gave My back to the smiters, and My cheeks to them that plucked off the hair.” [Verse 6.] Do you understand that it was the Lord our Saviour who went through these scenes of humiliation? Hear ye, and understand, and let every soul take in the situation. Christ suffered all this that is written of Him. Who prompted this cruel treatment? The one who was once the most exalted of the angels in the heavenly courts. He was imbuing human minds with his own attributes. It was Satan who led men to treat Christ thus.

“I gave My back to the smiters, and My cheeks to them that plucked off the hair; I hid not My face from shame and spitting. For the Lord God will help Me; therefore shall I not be confounded; therefore have I set My face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed. He is near that justifieth Me; who will contend with Me? let us stand together; who is Mine adversary? let him come to Me. Behold, the Lord God will help Me; who is he that shall condemn Me? lo, they shall wax old as a garment; the moth shall eat them up.

“Who is among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of His servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon his God. Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compass yourselves about with sparks; walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks that ye have kindled. This shall ye have of Mine hand; ye shall lie down in sorrow.” [Verses 6-11.]

My brother and sister, be of good courage. Let your hearts be glad and rejoice. There is no need for us to complain; for the Lord is the strength of His people. You may be surprised to hear the words that you have heard from Elder A. T. Jones; but I am not at all surprised. This is the development of the man when the spirit that is counter to the Spirit of God comes upon him. In him as he is at the present time, you have a representation of a man who is not under the molding influence of the Spirit of God. The Lord accepts no such demonstrations of bitterness. They do not become the man, when the Lord has been so gracious to him, helping him in the time of his distress.

Read in my books, Patriarchs and Prophets and Great Controversy, the story of the first great apostasy. History is being repeated and will be repeated. Read then, and understand. The time is drawing to a close when power of influence, of intellect, of knowledge in science can cover the least departure from the Lord's way. He has pledged His word that He will humble every oppressor of His ministers, or the appointed agencies engaged in His work. Persecuting powers will be brought into judgment; for all the resources of heaven and earth are to be called at God's command to do His work. God sees and knows those who are proud and self-sufficient, and He will bring them into judgment. Before the flood, men cast off the fear of God and trampled under foot His holy law. But judgment overtook them.

“Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and there is none beside me.” [Isaiah 47:10.]

Say to our brethren and sisters who have known and understood the voice of God in His Word, Let nothing interpose between you and your eternal interests. Think of this

representation given of Christ in the Scriptures I have quoted. The Saviour, in His supreme power, could have palsied the hands that smote and insulted Him, challenging Him, the Prince of life, to prophesy.

When men refuse the counsels of God, and walk directly contrary to them, they make very strange speeches, but do not be the least concerned or surprised. The Lord is watching every movement. There are straight messages to be given, and in no case are we to fear the face of men. If Christ endured so much, cannot we endure something for His sake. Who was He? The Prince of heaven. "Unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given; and the government shall be upon His shoulder; and His name shall be called, Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace." [Isaiah 9:6.]

"And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost; teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you; and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world." [Matthew 28:18-20.]

These words outline our appointed work, and we are now to engage in this work as never before. Soul-saving is to be our object; Christ's words are our commission; and we are to lay hold of the Saviour by faith and put all our capabilities to the task of learning the science of soul-saving. The fields that have been neglected call now for repentance on the part of those who have heard the truth; they call upon them to take up their appointed work.

Lt 100, 1906

Belden, Brother and Sister [S. T.]

St. Helena, California

March 23, 1906

Dear brother and sister Stephen Belden:

We received your short letter. Thank you for writing. We hope that brother Stephen may recover. We thank you both for the painstaking effort of writing when you were so afflicted, and we appreciate your letters, even though they may contain only a few lines.

The Lord is very good to me. I am doing a great deal of writing, and yet I keep well. I have the use of my limbs, and yet I keep well. For this I am very grateful. My food is very simple. When I am writing day after day, week in and week out, it is not best for me to eat heartily.

I often think of what a satisfaction it would be to step in and talk with you and unite in prayer with you. I want to tell you both to look on the bright side. Do not keep your minds on yourselves, but take everything to God in prayer. We shall pray for you. O how blessed is the prospect before us—of resting in the Lord, if we fall in death, and rising in the morning of the resurrection, when the trump shall sound to call from their graves those who have made Christ their hope.

God says, "Behold, I send My messenger before Thy face." [Matthew 11:10.] This means unseen angels, who are preparing the way before us. We must be continually looking to Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith. Just trust in the Lord, whether you live or die. Keep fast hold of your Saviour. Christ came to redeem humanity. Let us simply trust Him, in sickness and in all other trials. If we live, let us live unto the Lord. If we see that we are approaching death, we must still trust in the Lord. He is preparing mansions for all those who as little children put their trust in Him.

Stormy times are before us. The earth is corrupt and will increase in corruption. But you may have perfect trust in Christ. Notwithstanding the violence, the crime, the appropriation by men of money to which they have no right, there is a God who is King over the universe. We are His children, not the subjects of capricious fate. We have, yes, you have, as you read the words of encouragement spoken by Christ, the sacred promise that will renew the springs of hope. You may rejoice in a living Saviour. He is our risen Lord. His promises are for all who will receive Him.

The divine lessons in the Word of God show us that the whole man is to be treated respectfully. The powers of mind, the strong passions, are not to be crushed as enemies, but are to be brought under the control of Christ, harnessed for His service. Clothed with the whole armor, we are to do battle for truth and righteousness. All our powers are to be consecrated to the purest ends.

Christ came to redeem humanity. He is interested in all our actions. He desires to mold and fashion us after the divine similitude. Not until every case is decided will Christ be at rest. I have been permitted to behold His solicitude and the great love wherewith He has loved us. I have not a doubt in regard to the past leadings of His providence in the history of our cause. I should be as guilty as the children of Israel could I not learn lessons from the reproofs that God gave them. Disobedience must and will be punished unless men and women turn from transgression and sin and make their weakest points their strongest through continual watchcare. Darkness will become light through obedience.

Christ came to redeem humanity from Satan's science. The enemy is close beside those who, though once knowing the freedom of the sons of God, are now linking up with the enemy in an effort to outwit those whom the Lord is using in this time of peril to accomplish the work that He has declared must be done.

Christ came to John on the Isle of Patmos to show him symbols and representations and to explain their meaning. He desires us to study this instruction.

"Unto the angel of the church in Sardis write: These things saith He that hath the seven spirits of God, and the seven stars: I know thy works, that thou hast a name, that thou livest, and art dead." [Revelation 3:1.] This is Christ's message given to John to make known. "Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die; for I have not found thy works perfect before God. Remember therefore how thou hast received, and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which

have not defiled their garments, and they shall walk with Me in white; for they are worthy.” [Verses 2-4.]

Here is a people who are letting go the things they once believed. Through the influence of Satan’s insinuations, they are accepting his seducing temptations. They are charged to hold fast that which they received from the Lord and to show repentance for substituting error for truth. They have lost their first love. Their ideas of Christ and His personality have become changed. The science of Satan is doing its work, and those who once believed are losing their faith and accepting falsehood. “Thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.” [Verse 1.]

Christ calls upon them to be watchful and strengthen the things that remain, which are ready to die. “Remember your past experience,” He says, “how you have received and heard, and hold fast and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.” [Verse 3.]

I am charged to make it plain that this message refers to all such as have been changing their faith and receiving the false science coming from the archdeceiver. I am charged to say that this message is to be given to those in Battle Creek and in every other place who have been influenced by the sentiments that have been brought into Battle Creek to spoil the flock of God. Those who accept these sentiments are preparing for the bewitching influence of skepticism and the science proceeding from satanic agencies. I am to lift my voice in warning, whether men will hear or whether they will forbear.

There is to be a work done in Battle creek that will give all who will opportunity to separate from delusive sentiments. Christ has given the message, full of the blessings of His power. He came to redeem humanity, and He will continue to send message after message to save His flock from satanic delusions. He will not cease to send His messages until the redeemed universe shall be at rest. To those who have held fast their confidence in the leadings of God’s providence, in the messages of the past, the Lord gives the message, “Wake up the watchmen. Cry aloud, and spare not. Lift up thy voice like a trumpet. Let the watchmen be awakened. Be watchful and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die.”

Some are already standing where they will not receive the message Christ came from heaven to give to John. But there is a work to be done by God’s chosen ones. He says, “I have a few names even in Sardis that have not defiled their garments, and they shall walk with Me in white; for they are worthy.

“He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before My Father, and before His angels.” [Verses 4, 5.]

Read the whole of the third chapter of Revelation. Every word of this chapter is to be studied by those who are watching for souls as they that must give an account. “Watchmen, what of the night?” In clear, decided tones, under the influence of the Holy Spirit, let the watchmen respond, “The morning cometh, and also the night.” [Isaiah 21:11, 12.] We are now to guard every outpost. Thus saith the Lord to the watchmen, “If you permit one soul to pass into the

shadow of uncertainty, if you lead souls on in wrong, and they never extricate themselves from the snare of the enemy, I will require at your hands the blood of the souls you have caused to become confused and to perish." Let ministers and doctors in every place rouse themselves and not be stubborn in unbelief.

Lt 102, 1906

Druillard, N. H.

St. Helena, California

March 25, 1906

Dear Sister Druillard:

I must put aside my writing on the history of Solomon and pen a few lines to you. I will begin with the matter that is most important. I am sorry that you are afflicted with rheumatism. I sincerely hope that you will not go to the Battle Creek Sanitarium. I know what the condition of things there is. I may have to go to Battle Creek, but it will be to relate my experience in connection with the cause of God. This I am doing where I am. I spoke in the sanitarium chapel yesterday and related some of our experiences in connection with the beginning of our work. I spoke of my conversion and of how I travelled for months, unable to speak except in a low, husky voice. The physicians decided that I could not live, that consumption had settled on my lungs. I often spoke under the greatest difficulty. On one occasion I stood up in a meeting and began speaking in a whisper. I continued thus for about five minutes when the soreness and obstruction left my throat and lungs, my voice became clear and strong, and I spoke with perfect ease and freedom for about two hours. I felt that an angel's presence was with me.

The Lord worked with us wherever we went. His glory was in every meeting. I was so blessed, and God worked so wondrously by His Holy Spirit, that I had not the least excuse to doubt that the Lord had chosen me, young as I was, to communicate to others the light given me. The opposition that came, whether from high or low, had no impression upon my mind. Evidence was constantly given that dispelled doubt. Many souls confessed their sins and were converted.

Soon after the beginning of my work, Elder James White and I were married. In taking this step, I was guided by the Lord. My husband's words and experience seemed wholly to blend with mine; and as we went from state to state, the Lord gave His Holy Spirit to confirm the message borne.

My whole life has been a continual evidence of the miracle-working power of God. So plain were the manifestations of the Holy Spirit, as I was instructed to write out the things shown me, that I had not a doubt but that the Lord had been pleased to make me His messenger. All the way along I have had the accompaniment of the Holy Spirit. At various times, manifestations have been given me personally of the Spirit's working, and it would be sinful for me to doubt. From the beginning up till the present time, I have had the accompaniment

of the special working of the grace of God. Without this, I could not go from place to place and bear my testimony.

I have no excuse to give up bookmaking. I have no excuse to lay aside my pen or to withhold the testimony that God has given. I shall continue to do my work, to cry aloud and spare not.

I advise you to have faith in God. It is no time for you now to visit Battle Creek. It would be preferable for you to keep your mind undisturbed; for you have not been clear in your perception, and you are not clear today. You need to be under a very different influence from that which you would be under in Battle Creek.

Elder A. T. Jones is not standing clear before God. He has declared himself to be in no danger, although warnings have come to him again and again. He has exalted himself and flattered his own vanity and the vanity of others until his course of action, I am shown, is contemptible in the sight of God. He is making a record that he cannot efface—a record that is written in the books of God. He has despised the warnings of God, he has hated reproof, and his influence, in the place of encouraging reform, is confirming in a wrong course those who for years have been resisting the Spirit of God. Would you dare to place yourself under any such influence, when you yourself have not been clear-sighted to discern existing evils?

Truth will triumph; truth will bear away the victory. Those in Battle Creek who have followed their own counsel are heaping up wrath against the day of wrath. You can do them no good; for you have not had clear spiritual discernment to understand the working of evil agencies. I have to warn you to keep away from Battle Creek.

Elder Haskell was invited to go to Battle Creek. In the visions of the night, the danger concerning Elder Haskell was presented before me and a message given me that the Lord had a work for him to do in opening up fields in connection with Loma Linda. By enabling us to obtain possession of Loma Linda, God gave us a center from which to work the cities round about Loma Linda—Redlands, Riverside, and other places. Special efforts are to be made to proclaim the truth in this section of the country, which has not yet been thoroughly worked. Elder Haskell heeded the words of the testimony.

You may have many invitations to go to Battle Creek, but I have the word of the Lord for you, Remain away from Battle Creek. There are excellent people in Battle Creek, and the Lord will keep messengers in that place, to give the trumpet a certain sound, that every one may have opportunity to see that history is repeating and may gain a knowledge of the past experience of those who have labored to advance the cause of God.

We need to study the experience of the children of Israel during their forty years of wandering in the wilderness. Christ Himself, enshrouded in the pillar of fire, was their leader and through Moses gave them instruction. We need to study the history of their deliverance from Egyptian bondage and of the spoiling of Egypt through the plagues sent by God because Pharaoh persisted in refusing to let Israel go. The last plague was the death of the firstborn of the Egyptians, and after this Pharaoh consented to let the Israelites start on their journey. But hardness of heart came upon him, and he pursued them.

In obedience to the word of God, the Israelites marched forward, though the Red Sea was before them, and the omnipotent arm of Jehovah made a way for them through the waters, which stood up as a wall. After the Israelites had passed over, Pharaoh and his army rushed on in the providential path that God had opened for His people. But when the Israelites had reached the other side in safety, the command was given to Moses, "Stretch out thy rod." [Exodus 8:16.] Moses obeyed, and the waters that had stood still so that the Israel of God might pass over rushed on in their natural course, and Pharaoh and his host perished in the Red Sea. The song of praise that the Israelites offered to God for their deliverance fell upon the ears of the Egyptian army just before they perished.

In the course that he followed, Pharaoh gave evidence of the power of Satan over the human minds that chose him as their leader. Those who know the truth, but refuse to walk in it, those who brace themselves against all warnings will cause a great deal of trouble. The Lord bids me say to His people, Those who refuse to heed the messages that are sent from heaven will go to great lengths and will bring in fallacies and specious devisings. Let us heed the words that the Lord gave to John in vision on the Isle of Patmos. We must consider the signs which show that some are departing from the faith. We must remember that the time has come to repeat the messages given in the past. As faithful watchmen, we must hold fast that which we have received as truth under the manifestations of the Holy Spirit. Let not Satan steal away the truth by his working through doctors or ministers. Do not allow any one to rob you of the truth that you have heard and received. Hold fast and repent. Fortify yourselves with the light God has given. Strengthen the things that remain that are ready to die. God says, "Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments, and they shall walk with Me in white; for they are worthy." [Revelation 3:4.]

I must stop now and take up my writing on Old Testament history. I have not written you all that I wish to. You must regard this as an unfinished letter. I will write again soon.

Lt 104, 1906

Haskell, Brother and Sister

St. Helena, California

April 1, 1906

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

The rain seems to be over, and we are very much pleased at the prospect of seeing the sunshine. The sky is clear, except for a few beautiful white clouds, and the sun is shining brightly.

We hope that you are comfortably settled in your new quarters. I am still working almost constantly at my writings.

I have a case to lay before you. It is the wish of W. C. White and myself that Mabel White shall without delay connect with your Bible class. But she will not feel free to do this unless

she has a special invitation from you; therefore I ask you to consider the matter, and ask her to come. We are anxious that she shall connect with the class as soon as possible, that she may receive all the instruction possible.

Sister Williams is with you, and she can give you any information that you may desire regarding Mabel. We earnestly desire that Mabel shall have the education that she can obtain by uniting with your class for Bible study. And if she could have the privilege of sleeping by herself, I will furnish the necessary bedding. Sister Williams is one who could help Mabel and be a blessing to her. I ask you to write to her as soon [as] possible.

I will leave this matter with you. I cannot write a long letter; for we have much to do to prepare for our journey to Southern California. We expect to leave here sometime next week, either Wednesday or Thursday.

We are deeply interested in your field of labor and your work. We are glad that you can be with us for a time to engage in this work. Be of good courage; for if ever there was a needy field, you have it before you now. It is a field that needs to be worked, and God will impress the hearts of those for whom you labor.

Brother and Sister Haskell, you must be sure to manage to obtain the rest that you need. You must not allow yourselves to be overworked. We all need to be courageous; and in order for this to be, we must place ourselves in right relation to our work and be cheerful, and hopeful, and earnest. May the Lord guide and bless and sustain you and give you the very message that will help the people to distinguish light from darkness, truth from error. Let us consecrate ourselves, body, soul, and spirit, to God. The work is His. He has laid the foundation for it in His blood. It is His work; and He will bring to bear influences, earthly and heavenly, outward and inward, providential and spiritual, by which it shall be accomplished.

In love.

Lt 106, 1906

Robinson, Brother and Sister [D. E.]

St. Helena, California

March 30, 1906

Dear children Does and Ella:

We do not have much sunshine. The day before yesterday was cloudy and rainy. Yesterday was cloudy all day. Toward evening, rain began to fall and continued falling all night and part of today. It is now evening, and as usual, a gentle, steady rain has begun falling.

Dear children, I do want to hear from you, if it is only a few lines. I am very much in need of Does. I have needed him every moment since he went away. Do not engage yourselves to teach for another year until we can all consult together in regard to the work before us. I see so much matter that should come before the people. But the Lord knows what is best for us

all.

At times I carry a very heavy burden for my brethren. Dissension is something that always causes me intense anguish of soul. We are all in peril, and very much is lost when the people of God spend time in contention.

The time in which we are living calls upon us to be on guard every moment. We must not be regardless of the rocks and quicksands and the many perils that surround us. Unless we are on guard against the stratagems of the foe, unless we watch the movements of the foe, we shall be surprised off our guard and shall be made to suffer defeat and loss. We are God's servants, entrusted with the charge of His household, and we must watch for souls as they that must give an account. We are to be always ready of Christ's appearing, lest coming suddenly, He find us sleeping. We must hide ourselves in Christ.

Let us be faithful, watchful, prayerful, and wide-awake to our dangers. Let us teach others lessons of cheerfulness, watchfulness, and faith. An attitude of prayerfulness on our part will be to others as salt that has not lost its savor. We are never to forget that we are living epistles, known and read by all with whom we associate.

I am very thankful that neither of you has a light and trifling spirit. The responsibilities that you are bearing as educators will be a constant guard over you. I am pleased that you are united in marriage, because you can be a help to each other and can be constantly preparing for more useful service.

The Spirit of the Lord is being withdrawn from the earth. The Lord has long held in restraint His own powers, that sinners might have opportunity to become converted and be zealous workers in the Master's service. But the time is coming when the limit of the Lord's forbearance will have been reached. Be strong in the Lord; be strong in spiritual mindedness and wide-awake and observant; then your deportment will teach others. Light, precious light will brighten your pathway, and you will be often with the Saviour in prayer. Jesus loves you and has given His life for you. Whatsoever He saith unto you, do it. Thus you will prove the reality of your love for Him who gave His life for you, that you, receiving Him, might be children of God.

Stand fast in faith and good works. This will be your recommendation in every place. When your school term closes, do not engage yourselves to teach for another year. We need teachers and we need ministers. I think that your place is in the ministry. There is certainly a broader field for you than teaching. Your work is to labor and pray; to plant and water the seed sown, to work hopefully and cheerfully. I am glad that I have always found you looking on the bright side, speaking hopefully. I cannot tell you how I have missed you both. I have needed you so much in my work.

"Whatsoever He saith unto you, do it." [John 2:5.] Then you will go forward and upward. May the Lord help you and bless you and strengthen you. We need a faith that leads us to do just what the Lord has told us to do.

Please send in a few lines. And if you can clearly see that it is your duty to enter the ministry,

do not delay. Whatsoever Christ saith unto thee, do it, and the Lord will bless you. May God increase your faith and hope is my prayer.

Lt 108, 1906

White, Mabel

St. Helena, California

March 30, 1906

My dear granddaughter Mabel:

We received a letter from Brother Robinson saying that the meeting for the dedication of the Paradise Valley Sanitarium would be April 24. We expect to be present at that meeting, if the Lord will. We shall also attend the dedication services of the Loma Linda Sanitarium. I shall be glad to see you once more, and I hope it will be under favorable circumstances. I had hoped that you would drop me a line to let us know how you are healthwise.

For a while the weather here has been cloudy and wet. On Thursday last we flattered ourselves that the storm was over, but toward evening the sky clouded over, and the rain soon began falling. It continued throughout the night and the next day. We think that this recent rain has done considerable good, as well as much harm in some places. This rain must be a great blessing to Southern California generally, though it means some loss of property. We shall not be sorry if the weather is sunshiny when we are with you.

I hope that you are well and cheerful. I am very anxious to hear from you regarding your health. Let your trust be in the great Physician. Ask for His healing power. I think that you ought to have a change of work, so that you will not be obliged to be on your feet so constantly. But we shall talk this matter over when we see you.

The Lord is our hope and crown of rejoicing. The end is very, very near; and let us, in and through the grace of God, prepare for the home that our blessed Saviour has gone to prepare for us. Let us be grateful for His goodness and cast all our care upon Him. He has purchased us with His blood, and we must not disappoint him. We want to be with Him in the mansions He has gone to prepare for us. Have faith in God.

May Walling is with us and will go with us to Loma Linda and Paradise Valley.

In much love.

P.S. Later. I thought that my letter must go out this noon, but I find that it does not have to go till this evening, so I will add a few lines. I wish to tell you that I am fully in harmony with your father in wishing you to connect with Brother and Sister Haskell, that you may have the benefit of the Bible classes they are conducting. I do not think that you will ever have a more favorable opportunity for obtaining instruction in Bible lines. I have a great desire that you shall not miss this chance.

We thought that if you could connect with the class as soon as possible, it would be to your advantage. I have mentioned this matter in my letter to Brother and Sister Haskell. I thought I would not delay writing to you, so that you might join the class as soon as possible.

Since I began writing these few lines, a change has come in the weather. This morning the sky was clear and the sun was shining brightly. Now the sky is clouded over, and we had a short hail shower. It was soon over, and now the sun is shining again.

I send you this letter that you may understand something in regard to the situation and move accordingly.

Lt 110, 1906

Wilson, Sister [J.]

St. Helena, California

March 30, 1906

Dear Sister Wilson:

We received your good letter and thank you for writing. All such news as that contained in your letter is very precious. I am so thankful to hear of souls coming to the knowledge of the truth. The Lord is indeed blessing your labors, and we are glad and rejoice. Every soul that is converted may be the means of bringing other souls to the knowledge of the truth. In the future we shall see many more souls deciding for the truth. Wickedness is increasing. The world is becoming as it was in the days of Noah, when the Lord buried the inhabitants of the earth in the waters of the flood. There are two contending forces at work. Satan is trying to deceive and allure the souls to not put their whole faith in Christ. Angels who are God's messengers are working with their angelic influence to keep the impression of heavenly things stamped on the mind. And these angels are guarding us from Satan's violence, so that we cannot be destroyed if we will put our entire trust in Christ. Trusting in Him, we shall be kept by the power of God day by day.

The Lord Jesus encourages every soul to trust in Him, and not to lose faith and courage. "If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, who giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not, and it shall be given him. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering; for he that wavereth is like the waves of the sea, driven with the wind and tossed. For let not that man think that he shall receive anything of the Lord." [James 1:5-7.] We much encourage a firm reliance on Him who has promised to help us. Faith strengthens by exercise.

I want to say to every soul, Do not be intimidated by dissension and strife. How wonderful is the example of Christ. He would not fail or be discouraged. His whole soul went out for His little flock. Whole nights, while others were sleeping, He spent in prayer, thus gaining strength to meet the temptations of the enemy. He prayed for those who would not pray for themselves.

May God bless you, and give you success in your work.

In much love.

Lt 112, 1906

Foss, Mary

St. Helena, California

April 2, 1906

My dear sister Mary:

I will begin a letter to you. I should have written before, but many things have been urged upon me, and I dared not neglect them. It seemed there was no end to my work. But I will now write you a few lines.

We have been very busy getting off mail. I am up early this morning and have begun this letter to you.

The weather is very mild in this part of California. We had soft, gentle showers every day for two weeks. For three days I have had no fire in my large office room. I do not have a stove in my room, but an open fire place, which is perfect in its construction. I am generally up hours before any other member of my family. On rising I build my fire, take a bath in cold water before the fire, and then, after my praying season, take my pen in hand, and from two o'clock until seven, write many pages. We have family prayers just before breakfast, which is at half-past seven. I generally retire at seven o'clock in the evening.

My workers are still with me. The office in which they work is just a few steps from the house. I can open my window and speak to those to whom I wish to speak concerning my writings. The office has in it eight rooms. Every worker using a typewriter has a room by herself, as the noise of the machine would disturb the other workers.

My sister, I wish you could have been here this winter. It has been more like summer than winter. I feel an intense interest for you all, that your children and your children's children may understand the Word of God and so prepare for the Lord's coming.

I have been writing to Rebekah Winslow and Frances Howland. They were among our best friends. They took care of Henry when he was a little child, and our family and their family were one. This is the first letter I have addressed to them for twenty years. Recently they sent me a very handsome shawl, and I thought I would acknowledge the receipt of it and send them a letter. I ought to have written them long ago.

Ella May White, Willie's daughter, has been married to Dores Robinson. At the time of their marriage, they were helping me in the preparation of matter for the press. Ella did not do this work, but Dores did. He is a clear, intelligent speaker. He will be ordained at the first good opportunity. His father is one of our first-class workers in the ministry. His mother has been a diligent worker with her husband, giving Bible readings and doing efficient work in the Sabbath school.

All unexpected to me, the superintendent of our church schools came from Chico a few months ago and urged Dores and Ella to come to Chico to take charge of the school there. The teacher had left, and those in charge of the school work wanted Dores and Ella May to engage in the work of teaching until the close of the term. We wished them both to engage in the work of teaching, for Ella May had taught before, and her work had given much satisfaction. So we decided, as both had been teachers, that they could work together nicely. They have now been teaching for three months, and the school is increasing in numbers. Ella teaches the younger children and Dores the older ones. All the parents feel well satisfied with their work. There is a church of our people in Chico, and both Ella and Dores take an active part in church work.

Mabel White is in the sanitarium near San Diego, filling the position of a nurse. She wants to become a nurse, but I shall object. As soon as they can get others to take her place, we want her to have a rest.

Willie's family have a home near me. He has but recently returned from a three-months' trip in the eastern states. We expect to go to Southern California very soon, to visit Loma Linda and San Diego. The sanitariums at both of these places are to be dedicated about the middle of April. They are well patronized. A large addition has just been built to the one near San Diego. A lady by the name of Potts built the main building of this institution, and this one building cost \$25,000. It is a grand building. Water was very scarce in that section of the country. The orange groves were drying up, and some of them were past recovery. At last we obtained the building and twenty-two acres of land and a five-roomed cottage for \$5,000. A woman of means united with me in securing this property. After getting the building, we were determined to have a well dug to supply water. When the men had gone down ninety feet, they struck a spring of pure water.

Bathrooms had to be provided, so we set about that. This cost about \$15,000, but we now have a most desirable and presentable building. When it is all furnished it will make a beautiful sanitarium, and we will have every convenience. We have all the water we need now, even though it does not rain. The atmosphere is very healthful in this locality.

I was very sorry my health was so poor when you were with us. I feared I was near the close of my life. I have refused to speak in our churches for months because of the danger from impure air. Again and again I have nearly lost my life, addressing people indoors. But my life has been spared because my work was not done. But I am writing, writing now because there is a time of trouble just before us, which we all must meet. This is why I carry the burden I do, for souls are in peril. I do want to save every soul that I possibly can; for if we can save them, they will live through the ceaseless ages of eternity. This is why I have travelled so much to bear my testimony before thousands. I know that the instruction I receive is given me of God, and I would not forbear giving it to the people. I must speak the words I am given to speak.

I must soon go to Southern California, to visit Los Angeles, Glendale, Loma Linda, and San Diego. We must get our work started in Redlands and Riverside. Elder Haskell and wife will

open the work there, but we must help them to start it.

When I was in the East, after coming from Washington, where I was severely taxed, I spoke in a tent in Philadelphia. There were appointments out for meetings in Middletown, and I was to visit Battle Creek. The weakness upon me after addressing the people was such that private conversation was next to impossible. I shall now be extremely careful, if I can.

My sister, you are older than I, and we are the only members of our family who are spared. I do not want to be obliged to travel much. I am waiting my summons to give up my work and rest in the grave. I do not choose to live longer than the Lord sees fit to have me live. I pray the Lord to let His light shine into the hearts of my relatives, that they shall know the Lord, that His going forth is prepared as the morning.

I shall now say, Farewell. I will try to be more faithful than I have been in writing to you. Be of good courage, dear sister. I believe I shall meet you when our warfare is accomplished. May the Lord bless you and keep you and sanctify you to Himself. I wish I could see Ellen and talk with her.

In love,

Your sister.

Lt 114, 1906

Brethren Assembled in Council at Washington

St. Helena, California

April 2, 1906

To the Brethren Assembled in Council at Washington:

We are living in an important period of the history of our cause, and the movements that we make now will have a decided bearing in the future of our cause. Recently I have been very much weighed down. I know that the enemy is working with intensity of effort to confuse the minds of those who have never before passed through such an experience as this. We must do all in our power to save the souls of those who are being tempted.

It has been presented to me that our ministers would be blessed in showing much more interest than they do in those who are in need of a helping hand. Those who are perplexed and confused should be worked for earnestly, in season and out of season. Satan is putting forth decided efforts to lead souls astray, and our brethren of influence everywhere must work with untiring earnestness to save souls.

I greatly desire that every move that is made shall be in accordance with Christ's prayer recorded in the seventeenth chapter of John. We must not pull apart; for this is not pleasing to God.

I was instructed to say to Brethren Magan and Sutherland, Do not lose your hold on God. The

Lord has witnessed to the good work done by you at Berrien Springs, because you tried to follow out the instructions given you. The stand you took in Carroll House, Takoma Park, was witnessed by the angels of God. Your confessions covered the things that were brought to your mind, and the Lord blessed you. Since that time I have had increased confidence in you, and I want to say to you, "My brethren, do not fail or be discouraged. I have confidence in you both, and I feel sure that the Lord will bless your efforts."

Brethren Sutherland and Magan are not to be held in a position of uncertainty. This some are doing, but it is displeasing to the Lord. Will those who are so suspicious pray together and encourage faith in one another? We have not a man to spare. We need fifty workers where there is one. The Lord is coming in judgment to those who are not in the truth, and we need workers—men who can properly define what is truth—to go forth with the message.

I must urge our brethren not to appear indifferent, not to leave the tempted ones to become the sport of the enemy's temptations. We must watch for souls as they that must give an account. We must do all in our power to prevent Satan from sowing his seeds in minds.

Let the leading men in the General Conference and the presidents of our state conferences go to those who have been under temptation and try to help them. Talk with Brethren Paulson and Sadler, and help them to press the battle to the gates. Talk with them alone, and do all in your power to disabuse their minds. We see with what determined efforts Satan is working, and we are to labor with heart and mind and soul and strength to win others to Christ.

I wish you fully to appreciate the words that Christ spoke to help the indifferent and the deceived. Do not too readily give up your brethren or friends. "Watch therefore; for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come. But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. Therefore be ye also ready; for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh." [Matthew 24:42-44.]

I am instructed to seek for the sheep that are being decoyed by wolves. Let us not be oversensitive regarding the representations of hatred made by others. Christ was mocked and insulted. Men for whom He was about to give His life buffeted and smote Him, saying, "Prophecy, who is it that smote Thee." [Luke 22:64.] Let us call to mind the scenes of Christ's suffering and be prepared to suffer for His sake. And let no one of us give occasion for a brother to go over to the enemy's side. Let us make the kindest efforts to disabuse the minds of the tempted ones. Let it be our object to win souls to Christ, at the same time not compromising one point of truth. Let us stand on the affirmative, leaving others to do the accusing.

It has been decidedly presented to me that you are to seek to help Brethren Paulson, Sadler, Hayward, Morse, Reed, and Riley, and others associated with them, with your hearts softened and subdued by the grace of Christ. As you do this, the blessing of God will come to you.

Lt 116, 1906

Paulson, Brother and Sister [D.]

St. Helena, California

April 2, 1906

Dear Brother and Sister Paulson:

I should be very glad to see you and talk with you. We who have been long in the message must do all in our power to warn and arouse those who have never heard the message given by Seventh-day Adventists. We are now to stand forth before the world as a denominated people. I have been instructed that we are to rehearse the history given in the Old Testament, showing how God blesses those who obey His statutes and judgments and commandments. We are to read and study and understand. Let us press together; for in union there is strength, and in contention and strife there is great weakness.

It causes me great sorrow of heart to see the existing unbelief in the work of the Lord. I knew that this must come, because there are some who are determined to resist the truth as it is in Jesus.

I often read and speak on the instruction given in the fourth chapter of Deuteronomy. Read this chapter diligently, and let your voice unite with my voice in bringing the people back to the true platform. We are not to be blinded by the enemy; we are not to follow Satan's seductive insinuations. One thing is certain: truth will triumph and will bear away the victory. I call upon you, my brother, to unite with us, heart and soul, in the grand, noble work before us.

I have just been looking over some matter written in my diaries. I find things that I thought I must write all written out plainly. I will send you copies of some manuscripts that have been copied. I wish so much that you had believed the testimonies and had seen the danger of making Battle Creek a center to which to call our young people to receive an education as nurses and physicians. I now entreat you, my brother, no longer to halt between two opinions. If the Lord be God, serve Him, and if Baal, serve him. I greatly desire that you shall heed every word of counsel the Lord has given, and no longer sustain by your influence one who has been given great light, but who for years has been hindering the advancement of the work of God. Long ago the spell of infatuation should have been broken, and I ask you, Brother Paulson, no longer to grieve the Spirit of God by accepting Dr. Kellogg as one who is firm in the faith. Break the spell and be a free man.

It has been represented to me that while men have slept, Dr. Kellogg has been sowing his scientific tares. I have been shown that you were in danger of being influenced by him, and that unless you were on guard, you would cherish his spirit and exercise the same influence exercised by him.

Before Elder A. T. Jones went to Battle Creek, he told me that he would be guarded. I met him again shortly before he left and told him that in vision I had seen him under the influence of Dr. Kellogg. Fine threads were being woven around him, till he was being bound hand and foot, and his mind and his senses were becoming captivated. Elder Jones was standing in my room when I said this. He had called to bid me good-bye, and he did not stop to sit down. I

saw that his perceptions were becoming confused and that he did not believe the warning given. The enemy works in a strange, wonderful way to influence human minds.

During the General Conference at Takoma Park, Elder Jones' case was again presented to me. After this, I had a long conversation with him in which I pointed out his danger. But he was self-confident and declared to me that Dr. Kellogg believed the truth and the testimonies just as firmly as the rest of us believed and advocated them. In this conversation Elder Jones manifested that which had been revealed to me regarding him, that in the place of receiving the warnings, he was full of self-confidence, that he had exalted himself; and in the place of being prepared to help Dr. Kellogg, he had united with him to disbelieve and distrust and falsely to accuse the ministers and others who were trying to save Dr. Kellogg and other physicians who were in peril.

It has been revealed to me that Dr. Paulson, Dr. Reed, Dr. Morse, and other physicians were so blinded and misled that they know not what spirit is taking possession of them. They are being tempted by the one who deceived Adam and Eve, leading them to transgress the commandments of God and thus become shut away from God. The science that Satan used in deceiving Adam and Eve [is] the science that he used in the heavenly courts.

My brother, I wish to recall to your mind the time when I talked with you at the Oakland General Conference. I then presented before you the danger that you were in spiritually because of the deceptive influence that Dr. Kellogg was exerting over you.

When this was presented to me, a great agony of mind came over me. That evening, while taking treatment, I fainted. All night long, a heavy, painful burden was upon me, and I saw satanic agencies working with Dr. Kellogg and imparting to him the false science that the enemy used in heaven to deceive the angels.

My brother, why did you not heed the warning given you at that time? Why did you not see your danger? Why did you not take your stand? I warned Elder Jones, but he felt that he was not in the least danger. But the fine threads have been woven about him, and he is now a man deluded and deceived. Though claiming to believe the testimonies, he does not believe them. God calls upon you to take your stand now. The Lord has given me, His messenger, a clear view of your danger, and I cannot withhold from you the light. Unless you break away from Dr. Kellogg's influence, you will lose your soul. He has already apostatized, heart and mind and soul, from the truth. His influence has spoiled Judge Arthur, who, unless he is converted, will become an apostate from the faith. The cases of others are presented to me.

I have written you this because I greatly desire you to break every yoke, every fetter. I want you to rid your mind of the misleading sentiments that have been placed there. While men slept, the tares have been sown among the good seed.

I now leave this with you. May the Lord help you and lift up for you a standard against the enemy. I entreat you to be warned and to take your stand on the Lord's side.

Your sister in Christ.

P.S. I have a request to make of you. Will you place my name on your list as a regular subscriber for The Lifeboat. Send me twenty copies. We can use them in our work in the Soldier's Home. This institution is about thirteen miles from here, and every other Sabbath a company of our people go there to hold a service. In the Home there are a large number of intelligent old men who are delighted to attend the meetings held by our people. Members of my family take part in these meetings, and they can take copies of the Lifeboat and distribute them among the old soldiers.

Lt 118, 1906

Sadler, Brother and Sister [W. S.]

St. Helena, California

April 2, 1906

Dear Brother and Sister Sadler:

I have words to speak to you. Gladly would I, if I could, talk with you face to face. I fear that I shall not be as well understood by pen as by voice, but I do hope that you will understand me. I cannot write a long letter, but in a little while I shall write again. I want to hear from you. Where are you, and what do you purpose to do?

We are living in perilous times. All around us are fulfilling the signs that tell that the end of all things is at hand. How plain is the evidence that there is taking place in our world that which Christ said should take place just before the coming of the Son of man with power and great glory, to take to himself those who have faithfully obeyed God's law.

I feel deeply over the condition of apostasy in Battle Creek. I had hoped to see good results from the earnest efforts that at one time you put forth there. I am entreating the Lord to work mightily and to bring unity out of confusion.

What do you purpose to do? We need workers in many places. The great work of the Lord is to be cut short in righteousness. Many will be called from the plow, from the carpenter's bench, and from other lines of work to give the message of warning to the world. A loud cry is to be heard throughout the churches. The education that is essential to prepare men and women to become laborers together with God will be given to those who keep the words of Christ. What we need now is to learn of Christ and to obey His statutes and commandments. As we work, we are to learn of the great Teacher. I should not dare to advise any one to learn of the teachers in the medical work at Battle Creek the science that leads to apostasy.

The Lord Jesus called His first disciples to leave their nets and follow Him. He declared that as they did this He would make them fishers of men. This we may all be, whether men or women. Christ will speak to the souls of His ministers, leading them to lay hold of His work and become fishers of men. The honor and glory of God will have the first place in the hearts of true, humble workers.

There is much to be done. Souls who have never yet heard the truth for this time will in the

future hear and obey. We need you and your wife with your experience just as you are. Will you tell me what you are doing. I am teaching the things that have made me what I am—a Seventh-day Adventist. The Lord Jesus will help every one who will be obedient. “Come unto Me,” He says, “all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For My yoke is easy, and My burden is light.” [Matthew 11:28-30.]

Do not delay to enter the Master’s service. You have been learning in the school of Christ for a long time. Will you not continue to give the bread of life to starving souls? I shall be glad to hear from you.

Lt 120, 1906

Those Who Are Perplexed Regarding the Testimonies Relating to the Medical Missionary Work

St. Helena, California

March 30, 1906

To Those Who Are Perplexed Regarding the Testimonies Relating to the Medical Missionary Work:

Recently in the visions of the night I stood in a large company of people. There were present Dr. Kellogg, Elders Jones, Tenney, and Taylor, Dr. Paulson, Elder Sadler, Judge Arthur, and many of their associates. I was directed by the Lord to request them, and any others who have perplexities and grievous things in their minds regarding the testimonies that I have borne, to specify what their objections and criticisms are. The Lord will help me to answer these objections and to make plain that which seems to be intricate.

Let those who are troubled now place upon paper a statement of the difficulties that perplex their minds, and let us see if we cannot throw some light upon the matter that will relieve their perplexities. The time has come for the leaders to state to us the perplexities of which they have spoken to the nurses and to their associate physicians. Let us now have their reasons for talking with the students in a way that would destroy their faith in the messages that God sends His people. Let it all be written out and submitted to those who desire to remove the perplexities.

If statements have been made that there are contradictions in the testimonies, should I not be acquainted with the charges and accusations? Should I not know the reasons of this sowing tares of unbelief? Some who have gone to Battle Creek have spent many hours with nurses, presenting objections to the testimonies. Such ones would be able to spend more of their precious, God-given time in the study of the Word of God if with humble hearts they would follow the directions Christ has given and present to me their grievances before they tell them to others. Men do not glorify God in spending so much time in long talks, which sometimes extend late into the night in an effort to weaken the faith of those who are called to Battle Creek supposedly to be educated in medical missionary lines and fitted to go forth into any

place where duty may call them.

I am praying for you all and praying for our youth. It is time that we understood who is on the Lord's side. I ask that the leaders in the medical work at Battle Creek, and those who have been associated with them in gathering together criticisms and objections to the testimonies that I have borne, shall open to me the things that they have been opening to others. They should certainly do this, if they are loyal to the directions God has given. We should also have a clear statement of facts from those with whom physicians and ministers have been at work, to undermine their confidence in the Bible, the messages, and the testimonies. If there is in your minds the thought that Sister White's work can no longer be trusted, we would be glad to know when and why you came to this decision. It may be that some matters that seem to you very objectionable can be explained. This will be better than to leave these matters until the great future investigation, when every man's work will appear as it is, with the reasons that underlay their course of action.

I am now charged to request those who are in difficulty in regard to Sister White's work to let their questions appear now, before the great day of judgment comes, when every work shall be made to appear with the motive underlying it, when the secrets of all hearts shall be made known, and every thought, word, and deed shall be tested by the Judge of the whole world, and each one will receive sentence according as his works have been.

I present this before you all. I am still praying for the physicians, the ministers, and the church in Battle Creek. If any are framing excuses that have deceived their own minds, I plead with them to put these excuses away before the final judgment, the great execution of the sentence that shall be passed upon all upon the earth. In the judgment there will be tried the cases of those who have been exalted to high positions of influence, those who have had great opportunities and great light, but who have refused to heed that light, because it did not agree with the desires of their own hearts. They have turned aside the counsel of the Lord to open the door to seductive influence and are repeating the very experience that was set in operation in the heavenly courts.

There is a class who need to look well to the course of action they are pursuing and to do the diligent work that is essential. "Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked; I counsel thee to buy of Me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten; be zealous therefore, and repent. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock; if any man hear My voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with Me. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with Me in My throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with My Father in His throne." [Revelation 3:17-21.]

Lt 121, 1906

Jones, A. T.

St. Helena, California

April 9, 1905

Elder A. T. Jones:

Again and again your case has been presented before me. I am now instructed to say to you, You have had a large knowledge of truth, and less, far less spiritual understanding of it. When you were called to the important work at Washington, you had need of far more of the humble grace that becometh a Christian. Since the Berrien Springs meeting, your attitude and the attitude of several others has closed the door to the reception of the Spirit of God. You have been weighed in the balance and found wanting. Though you had full confidence in yourself, you were out of the path of duty when you with others undertook to do what you did. Had you understood the work that needed to be done, a very different presentation would have been made at that meeting. The Lord has said, "Weighed in the balance, and found wanting." [Daniel 5:27.] In the place of victory, there was defeat.

Self-exaltation causes you to swell to large proportions. You trust in your own wisdom, and that is often foolishness.

When at Washington I had a conversation with you, but it had no influence upon you. You thought yourself fully capable of managing yourself. After that conversation, scene after scene passed before me in the night season, and I was then instructed that you neither had been nor would be of any help to Dr. Kellogg; for you were blind in regard to his dangers and his real standing. You cannot be a help to him; for you entirely misjudge his case. You consider the light given me of God regarding his position as of less value than your own judgment. You have upon your soul the guilt of confirming him in his wrong course of action. You need the repentance that needeth not to be repented of; for in Dr. Kellogg's case you have done a work that has encouraged him to resist the light given me of God. You yourself have come to be worked by the same spirit that has worked Dr. Kellogg.

This I warned you of when I placed in your hands the written testimony for Dr. Kellogg, at the time when you were about to leave for the station in Healdsburg. You need to be converted and become as humble as a little child, else you will lose your soul. Had you had clear discernment, you could have helped Dr. Kellogg; but you had not and have not the clear light that cometh from the Light of the world.

I have a message for you. In many respects you are a weak man. I did think, after the camp-meeting at Fresno, that you would be so imbued with the Spirit of God, that you would move prayerfully and understandingly; but you stand condemned before God. You are acting the part of Aaron, and the Spirit of God is grieved. Dr. Kellogg has not been helped by you. His associate physicians have done him great harm, but no good.

In regard to the messages given me concerning people being called to Battle Creek, you have worked directly opposite to the Spirit of God. You were standing where you liked to be, and you have reasoned away the objections to being in Battle Creek. Standing directly opposed to the word of the Lord, as did Aaron, you have made of no effect the testimonies of warning

sent to keep young men and women from going to Battle Creek. You have allowed your influence to be used to lead people to do just what the Lord has told them not to do, and the Lord pronounces you an unfaithful steward in your influence in Battle Creek. Whatever excuse you may make, it is thus charged against you. You have worked decidedly counter to the Lord's plans, and God says, "I will judge him for this, unless he repents."

Elder Tenney has departed from the faith and is no help to Dr. Kellogg. He upholds him in a wrong course. You have both, ministers of the gospel, stood directly in the way of the work of the Lord. You have confused the understanding of our people in Battle Creek.

Elder Waggoner has been an injury. In the European field he has sown seeds that will bear evil fruit, leading some to depart from the faith and to give heed to seducing spirits, doctrines of satanic origin. Unless he is converted, he is not fitted to act any part in the ministry of the Word. He is a decided transgressor of the seventh commandment.

All these and more might be mentioned as transgressors. Dr. Kellogg's spiritual condition is such that the youth cannot safely be encouraged to come to Battle Creek. For the past twenty years the Lord has been giving warnings that altogether too many people were settling in Battle Creek, leaving their small home churches, which should be kept alive by their earnest efforts. Educational centers should have been established outside of the cities, and connected with them should be teachers who are settled in the faith. Testimonies have been borne warning people to leave Battle Creek. The Lord sent His judgments upon the institutions there to show His displeasure at the neglect of these warnings.

Lt 122, 1906

Robinson, Brother and Sister [D. E.]

St. Helena, California

April 11, 1906

My dear grandchildren Dores and Ella:

I was very glad to receive a letter from Dores. Yesterday I accomplished a big day's work. I will send you copies of the letters I have written in which you would be interested.

My health is very good, and I am able to accomplish considerable on my writings. I am at my work early every morning, about three o'clock generally. I thank the Lord for the health He gives me, which enables me to do so large an amount of work.

Tomorrow we leave here for Loma Linda, to attend the dedication services. We shall be away from home for two or three weeks.

I am pleased to learn that you are both enjoying good health. This is a blessing that should be highly prized.

You speak of your decision to take up ministerial work. I am pleased with this decision. This

is, I believe, your appointed work. Although I shall miss the help that you could be to me, yet if the Lord designs you for the ministerial work, I am willing that you should enter it. We need ministers who will give the Word of God to the people. If we had more men to take up the work of proclaiming the words of truth, it would be very much more in accordance with the light God has given me, than to have the time and strength of so many given to restaurant work, which does little to bring souls to a knowledge of the truth, enabling them to understand the precious Bible and teach it to others.

We must try to change this order of things and call our young men into evangelical lines of work to canvass for our books, to distribute our literature, and to do genuine missionary work in improving present opportunities to arouse those who are not acquainted with the reasons of our faith. As time advances and the wickedness in the world increases, I cannot rest content to have so many intelligent men and women tied up in the health food work and in the restaurant work, in serving tables when there are souls who need instruction in the way of life. Capable young men and women should be taught to open the Scriptures to those who know not the truth. This is the special work that needs to be done at this time.

You speak of uniting with Elder Hibbard. I am much pleased with this. You will thus obtain more spiritual strength and knowledge in the practical line of preaching than those who are in Battle Creek, listening to Elder A. T. Jones or any other man read and explain the Scriptures. Take up the work, Dores and Ella, in the spirit and the understanding, striving to become true missionaries. United as you are, you can work in many ways, reflecting light in families and neighborhoods. Your school work has not unfitted you for this line of work. As you open the Word of God to others, God will give you increased understanding.

Our time for work is short, and we must improve it. I am pleased that this opening has presented itself to you. I read your letter to Willie, and he is of the same mind as I am. We both think that your uniting with Elder Hibbard will be a source of education to you, by which you will be better fitted for the work to be done at this time. The Lord will open ways for you both. Counsel together, and plan to accomplish the most good possible. Walk humbly with God, and you will walk safely. We need daily the help that God alone can give. Be sure to make the Lord Jesus your dependence. Trustingly, hopefully, courageously enter the work, and in learning at the feet of Jesus you will have a restful yet active experience, an experience just such as you need.

I must close this letter now and begin to prepare for my journey. Be of good courage in the Lord. Be hopeful, cheerful, helpful in every line of duty that presents itself, and you will grow to the full stature of disciples of Christ, in doing the very line of work that will accomplish good in the saving of those who are perishing for spiritual help. May the Lord bless you. The providence of God is opening the way before you. I had thought that you could do a good work in Southern California in connection with Elder Haskell, but improve the present opportunity. I am just as much interested in you as if you were my own children.

Mabel will soon be connected with Brother and Sister Haskell. They have given her a hearty invitation to unite with them in their work. Sister Williams is with them, and her society will

be a great blessing to Mabel.

I am glad that you can have such advantages. The Lord will be your helper. Ella's father has been a great blessing to the cause of God and has put his whole soul into the work. I would have you always appreciate his counsel; for it is generally safe.

Your grandmother.

Lt 124, 1906

White, J. E.; White, Emma

St. Helena, California

April 10, 1906

My dear children Edson and Emma:

I have been searching for some letters, and in my search I found two letters written to you, but never sent, because I put them away securely, and they were forgotten. You may have thought that my silence was neglect on my part, but I have written, though the letters were not sent.

We leave here in a day or two for Southern California. I dread to leave my home, but thus it must be. Sara and Brother Crisler and Willie will go with me. May Walling, who has been staying with us for a week or two, will go with us to Loma Linda, where I suppose she will take up work.

I have been very busy recently preparing matter that must come before the people. I hope that what I have written will relieve minds.

During the past month we have had a great deal of rain. It rained gently for two weeks in succession. Now the weather has changed, and the sun has been shining brightly for several days.

I wish I could see you and talk with you. It would be better than writing. I am enjoying very good health; and although the burden of the cause rests heavily upon me, yet I know that the end is near, and that those who seek the Lord earnestly will find Him. I do not care to say much regarding that which is taking place in Battle Creek. I hope now that the matter stands forth plainly revealed that for some time an effort has been made to sow the seeds of doubt and unbelief.

Sara has just been in to tell me that a man with an unbalanced mind has just come from Los Angeles to see me with the message that the Lord has instructed him to stand by me and help me. You will remember how Nelson came here determined to see me and give me the message that I was Moses and he was Joshua. He was determined that I should believe his message. And now, just when I am overwhelmed with labor and perplexity in preparing to go to Southern California, here comes a man from Los Angeles, determined to get into my

presence and give me the message that he is to connect with me in my work.

I have been handling some very important matter recently, which must come before the people. I must do all in my power to correct the unfavorable, untruthful impressions that have been made, that the truth may stand forth as it is.

My dear children, let us keep our spiritual eyesight clear, that we may discern spiritual things. What is the ornament that is accounted as of great price by the One who possesses all the treasures of the universe—by God Himself, the King of kings and Lord of lords? Where can such an ornament be found? How can it be obtained? The apostle Peter tells us. It is the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit.

“Whose adorning let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel; but let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.” [1 Peter 3:3, 4.] Let us heed this instruction, and thus save ourselves much trouble. Let us earnestly cultivate the spirit which the Lord estimates as of great price. Let us cultivate the traits of character that will give us a fitness for the higher life. We are here on test and trial to prepare for the higher school.

Edson and Emma, shall we not be most deeply interested in this subject. If we seek earnestly to obtain this ornament, we shall be held in favor by both God and our Saviour Jesus Christ.

“Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous; not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing; but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.” [Verses 8, 9.]

Let us look on the bright side, dear children. Let it be said of you, Edson, “He thinketh no evil.” [See 1 Corinthians 13:5.] Let not the unpleasant feelings that you suppose are displayed toward you awaken in you unpleasant feelings. Imagine no evil. Keep looking unto Jesus. He has left us an example that we should follow in His steps. The mind that was in Christ is to be in us. He is our example in all things.

The lesson of meekness can be learned in only one school—the school of Christ. He is meek and lowly, and in learning of Him we shall certainly reap most blessed results. Let us lay hold of Him by faith and practice the lessons taught in His life.

“He that will love life and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips, that they speak no guile; let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace and ensue it.” [1 Peter 3:10, 11.] This is the lesson that we are to learn and practice till we are perfected in righteousness and true holiness. Let us be practical Christians.

“The eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and His ears are open unto their prayers; but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil. And who is he that will harm you if ye be followers of that which is good. But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy are ye; and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled; but sanctify the Lord God in your hearts;

and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear; having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ. For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing. For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit.” [Verses 12-18.]

May the Lord bless you and make you rich in His grace and peace and love.

Mother.

Lt 126, 1906

Butler, G. I.

St. Helena, California

April 11, 1906

Dear Brother Butler:

I have received and read your letter. I am more than pleased to know that your health is good. My brother, you will certainly need all the soundness of mind and body possible. In regard to the matter of your acting a part in the general field, if the Lord directs you, He can keep and guide you. In this matter I leave you to follow the directions of the Holy Spirit. Let the Lord lead and guide you. I will say, however, that in Battle Creek you will have to deal not simply with human agencies, but with satanic influences. Be assured of this. Everything that can be done should be done to save our people from being led into error.

If ever men were possessed with the power of satanic science, some of those in Battle Creek are. I am bowed down with grief at times, and then victory comes, and great light is presented.

I say to you, Seek the Lord for guidance. In our labors we do not know which shall prosper, this or that. Falsehoods are placed before the people as light, and there are those who seem to act with a great deal of prejudice against me and the work God has given me to do. There are many in Battle Creek who are in darkness, and some act as did the Jews toward our precious Saviour. Can we expect anything else from those who have given themselves up to frame all the evil presentations possible? I will not say what your duty is, but I will warn you that many wicked presentations will be formed to counterwork the truth that should come to the people in this stage of the earth's history. Gird on the armor, Elder Butler; for you will need it in the work you have in mind to do.

You and I have great reason to thank God that at our age we can stand in defense of the truth. We need not come to the conclusion that it is not possible for the people of God to hold sweet communion with one another. It is possible. But those who create perplexities are going to be the means of disunion and lack of harmony. We are to hold the beginnings of our confidence firm unto the end and be on guard against the attacks of the enemy.

Did not Christ come to His faithful disciple, who had been exiled to Patmos, to give him warning of what would be in the closing scenes of this earth's history? Speaking of this, the apostle says, "I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God and for the testimony of Jesus Christ. I was in the spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet, saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last; and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea." [Revelation 1:9-11.] The message was to be given widespread to all the churches. We are to proclaim this message today. In no case are we to cease to give the warnings given through John.

If ever there was a time when we are to proclaim a special message, it is now, just now, in 1906. The Lord reveals many things that it is needful for His people to understand in these last days. Many things, which are now dark and mysterious to many, even to Bible students, will as the end draws near be plainly understood by those who are not drawn into Satan's snare.

The Lord has been pointing us to fields unworked. If the messages He has given had been heeded, many thousands of souls would have been brought to a knowledge of the truth. But efforts have been made to draw souls to Battle Creek, and many of our people have crowded together there. Let the message be heard there, "Go ye into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that My house may be filled." [Luke 14:23.]

Our work is to search the Scriptures; for in them we think we have eternal life, and they are they which testify of Christ. The knowledge gained from a study of God's Word will be perfect and progressive, and the lessons learned from the great Teacher are repeated and repeated by converts to the truth. From the treasure house there are brought forth things new and old in the rich knowledge of God's will.

We are to be in the world, but not of the world. Our lives are to give evidence that our citizenship is in heaven. We are now to prepare to be advanced to the higher school. If in this life we eat the flesh and drink the blood of the Son of God, making the truths that He taught a part of the daily experience, we shall have eternal life. Christ explains the spiritual meaning of the command to eat His flesh and drink His blood. "It is the Spirit that quickeneth," He says; "the flesh profiteth nothing; the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit and they are life." [John 6:63.]

With this I will send you copy of a letter I have written to Dr. Paulson. Every word of it is truth. How vain is the help of man when Satan's power is exercised over a human being who has become self-exalted and who knows not that he is partaking of the science of Satan. In his self-confidence he walks right into the enemy's trap and is ensnared. He did not heed the warnings given and was taken as Satan's prey. If he had walked humbly with God, he would have run into the trysting place God had provided for him. Thus in times of danger he would have been safe, for God would have lifted for him a standard against the enemy.

Those taken in Satan's snares have not yet come to a healthy mental attitude. They are dazed, self-important, self-sufficient. Oh, with what sorrow the Lord looks upon them and hears their great swelling words of vanity. They are puffed up with pride. The enemy is looking on with surprise at their being taken captive so easily.

He who cherishes a pure, holy spirit will be bound up with Christ in God. The virtues of the Saviour cannot be overestimated. All who are Christ's will hear His voice speaking to them in invitation, "Come unto Me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For My yoke is easy and My burden is light." [Matthew 11:28-30.] "I felt my spirit sick nigh unto death," is the experience of the penitent sinner who comes to Christ in full hope of receiving pardon. "I heard the Saviour's invitation, and came to Him, and He has given me rest."

O that the veil could be rent away, and the men now deceived would come to their senses and in meekness and lowliness come to Jesus and confess their sins and be converted. O that they would study the Word so pregnant with divine power, and say with the prophet, "I stood upon my feet, and He spake unto me, and the Spirit entered into me, when He spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, so that I heard Him that spake unto me." [See Ezekiel 2:2.] Very close is Christ to the man whom He desires to renew in knowledge. And the proud-spirited, deceived soul acknowledges his sins. God's precious Word gives him hope and courage to lift his voice, saying decidedly, "Get thee behind me, Satan." [Luke 4:8.] He lays hold on the outstretched Arm that for so long he has felt no need of. He grasps it with the very grip of a man saved from death, saying, "Get thee behind me, Satan." This is the watchword with which he confronts the enemy and grasps with both hands the divine power of Christ.

There are some of our medical missionaries who have been deceived by false theories and seduced by false principles. The power of Satan over these deluded souls can be broken only by their coming to the Saviour and laying hold on His strength. If they bow before Him in repentance and contrition, He will forgive them and make them partakers of the divine nature. Satan's hold will be broken and the victory gained. Then will be heard the words, "I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me." [Philippians 4:13.] Yes, saith the Saviour, "I have opened your blind eyes; I have strengthened you."

The peril of delaying to come to Christ is not discerned by those who are under the power of Satan. But when there comes the sense of acknowledged guilt, how the stricken soul hides himself with his God. Let guilty sinners come close to the One who is their atoning Sacrifice. Let them cling to Him as with the grip of death. No human being can heal the soul that has done despite to the Spirit of Christ. Only through the Saviour can healing be obtained. The sinner hath said, "I will confess my transgression unto the Lord, and Thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin." [Psalm 32:5.]

This is an age of skepticism and unbelief, an age of hatred of reproof. Let men beware how they entertain the sentiments of satanic agencies. Let them remember that mocking at the warnings of the Lord may mean their being left to their own way. The only hope left is to turn

to God with full purpose of heart. God will pardon the transgressor if he will repent.

Nothing but satanic agencies, working through the influence of mind upon mind, would have brought about the apostasy that has now come through those to whom has been committed a solemn charge. Men have turned away from the warnings given and are being deceived through the influence of mind over mind, and the results are most deplorable. One sinner, under the influence of the enemy's deceptions, can work untold harm. Oh, how many souls have had their faith ruined and their confidence spoiled by the protestations of belief in the testimonies, uttered by those who for years have shown positive disbelief in them. I was relieved when some who had been making these protestations decided that the time has come to take an open stand. I felt relieved because minds will not now be captivated by assurance after assurance that they believe the testimonies.

Oh, if those who have had faith in these men could only know how the Lord regards their confidence in those who while men slept have been sowing tares among the wheat. Some whom I warned against being deceived have not heeded the warnings. If they continue to depart from the faith and to give heed to seducing spirits, sentence will be pronounced upon them for spoiling the flock of God.

Now, my dear brother, I would not restrain you in any way from trying to save your children or from trying to save Dr. Kellogg. I have hoped and prayed for Dr. Kellogg, and I hold on to him still. But when he allows Satan to work upon his mind, leading him to manufacture assertions against the testimonies that God has given, when he sows tares in such a marked manner, influencing other minds, I dare not keep silent. We must do all we can to counterwork this terrible effort to impart unbelief that will place souls where there is not a voice in the world to which they will take heed. I must speak decidedly. I mourn over the souls who have been lost to the cause of truth. I mourn that some who have been warned have gone decidedly against the warnings given. But I think that I have done my duty in giving the messages given me.

Again and again the burden has come upon me with reference to the medical work. I saw that it was not being carried forward in accordance with Bible truth. Souls have been flattered until spoiled in discernment and this under the supposition that the one in whom they had confidence was standing right. There is a day of reckoning not far ahead. Let us prepare for this.

In regard to your going to Battle Creek, I entreat you not to link arms with the medical men there and take their words as truth. I would say, Be not deceived; for the Lord does not want G. I. Butler mocked. Save your son if you can, but do not become ensnared yourself.

Lt 128, 1906

Butler, G. I.

St. Helena, California

April 11, 1906

Dear Brother Butler:

I have written you a long letter. I do not want to discourage you. The best thing that you and I in our advanced age can do is to keep our trust unwaveringly fixed on God. I continue to pray for Dr. Kellogg and for others in Battle Creek. When I see the course that Elder A. T. Jones has taken, feelings of great sadness come over me. He is a very presumptuous man and a very harsh-spirited man when he is not under the direct influence of the Holy Spirit. We had an experience with him at the Fresno camp-meeting, three or four years ago. Some in the California Conference had come to believe that it would be better to relieve him of the responsibility of the presidency, because they thought that he was not adapting himself to the situation. He had not carried himself wisely in all things and was so stubborn in holding to and pressing the ideas of A. T. Jones that the people had become weary of his ways.

I felt very sad over this. I knew not what to say, as matters had advanced so far. In the night season the true bearing of the matter was presented to me, and I was instructed that something should be done to change the order of things. I went into the ministers' meeting and spoke and prayed. I knew that the Spirit of the Lord was giving me a message. If I can find a copy of the report of the talk that I then gave, I will send it to you. I did not excuse Elder Jones' course of action, but I laid the matter out plainly before all present, declaring that there was need of a different spirit in the meeting. I spoke to Elder Jones and the leading men in the conference the words God had given me to speak.

The power of the Holy Spirit was signally manifested, and Elder Jones made a very humble confession. As I spoke, he sat on a back seat in the tent. When I finished speaking, he walked up to the platform and humbled his heart before God, making a most thorough acknowledgement of his defects. Then he bowed in prayer and made an acknowledgement to God. The Spirit of the Lord was most signally manifested in this meeting.

I spoke in behalf of Elder Jones and Elder Corliss, and these men were moved by the Spirit of God and declared that in the future they would strive to exercise more wisdom and forbearance and that they would seek for the unity for which Christ prayed. They fell upon each other's necks and with many tears confessed their shortcomings. They declared that they had most wonderfully felt the blessing of the Lord, and that in the future they would carry forward their work in humility and with gratitude to God for His forbearance and love.

The scene that took place in this meeting changed the whole atmosphere. All who were present knew that the Angel of God was in the room and had changed the spirits of those present. It was as if they had had a new birth, and earnest pledges were made in regard to the future of their work. The leading men grasped hands in reconciliation, and I felt so grateful to God that I could not find words to express my feelings.

After this change, Elder Jones talked matters over with his wife and made acknowledgement to her; and he told me afterward that his wife was happier than he had ever seen her, and that they were both determined to maintain the victory they had gained. He said that his wife was now completely relieved, and that she enjoyed the blessing of God.

What a change has come over Elder Jones since he took up his position in Battle Creek. He has lost the great blessing of God. Another spirit has taken possession of him, and he is as hard as flint. God wrought for him at the Fresno camp-meeting, and light shone into the council, giving him decided evidence regarding the source of the message I bore. But now he is rough and hard and denunciatory and has cast aside the blessing of the testimonies, as something that he has no need of.

Lt 130, 1906

Lunt, Sister; Winslow, Sister

St. Helena, California

February 23, 1906

Dear Sister Lunt and Sister Winslow:

I should be so much pleased to see you and talk with you. I received your present of a shawl, and I assure you that I very much appreciate it. It is durable, and yet very pretty.

I should be so pleased if you could come to California and make me a visit. But if I never see your faces again, I shall look forward to the reunion that we shall have in the city of God. There we shall be for a thousand years, and then the city will come down to the place prepared for it—this earth, cleansed by fire from all impurity. Then we shall see what God has done for His people.

I want to see Jesus in the life to come, but I know that I never shall unless I see Him here by faith and here reflect His divine image.

I greatly desire that your husband and children may obtain a genuine experience in the truth, an experience that will prepare them to enter the city that is to be the home of all who have accepted Christ and lived lives of obedience to the law of God. I want every member of your family to sing the song of redemption in the city of God. We see that the wicked are doing wickedly. I wish O so much that all the members of your family shall enter the pearly gates of the city of God. I earnestly hope that the father and mother may be able to say, "Here are we and the children that Thou hast given us." [Hebrews 2:13.] The time left us in which to prepare is very short. Wickedness is increasing, just as the Lord Jesus declared that it would. As it was in the days of Noah, when the flood came and swept away the inhabitants of the earth, so it is today. Even the remarkable evidence of the dumb animals quietly entering the ark two and two, under the invisible leadership of God, failed to impress the hardened inhabitants of the Noachic world. They did not humble themselves before God, but made light of Noah and his family.

After Noah had entered the ark, and the hand of God had closed the door, one week went by without rain; and during that time the people mocked and derided Noah. But at the end of the week, rain began falling, gently at first, but increasing in power, and continuing until every living thing on the earth was destroyed.

There is to be another general destruction of the wicked. Steadily and surely has iniquity increased and is still increasing. God has said, "My Spirit shall not always strive with man." [Genesis 6:3.] Already the restraint of His Spirit is being withdrawn. "Thus saith the Lord, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches; but let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth Me, that I am the Lord, which exercise lovingkindness, judgment, and righteousness in the earth; for in these things I delight, saith the Lord." [Jeremiah 9:23, 24.]

You may have constant comfort and hope and courage. Let us all develop characters that will give us a fitness for a place in those mansions that Christ has gone to prepare for those that love Him. If we purify our souls in obeying the truth, we shall know the meaning of the promise, "If I go away, I will come again, and receive you unto Myself, that where I am, there ye may be also." [John 14:3.] Let us get all the comfort possible from the grand and blessed thought that where our Saviour is, there we shall be also.

John writes, "In Him was life, and the light was the light of men. And the light shineth in darkness, and the darkness comprehended it not." "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (And we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth." [John 1:4, 5, 14.] If we would only receive the blessings that Christ would bestow on us, we would have a heaven here below to go to heaven in.

"And now, little children, abide in Him, that when He shall appear, we may have confidence and not be ashamed before Him at His coming." "Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God; therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew Him not. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be; but we know that, when He shall appear, we shall be like Him; for we shall see Him as He is. And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself even as He is pure." [1 John 2:28; 3:1-3.]

Our time to prepare for heaven is short. Let us closely examine ourselves; for if any of us fail, it will be at the loss of the life that measures with the life of God. May God help us to make sure work for eternity. We cannot afford to make a mistake in this matter. Oh, when we meet in the city of God, saved, eternally saved, we shall fear never more. Never again will the enemy tempt us, and we shall forever do God's will. I entreat every member of your family to stand wholly on the Lord's side. Christ laid aside His royal robe and kingly crown and clothed His divinity with humanity, that humanity might become a partaker of the divine nature, escaping the corruption that is in the world through lust.

May the Lord bless you and strengthen you as a family, is my prayer.

March 29, 1906

I have recently been reading over the record of our experiences in the early years, when Brother Howland's family and our family were so closely related. The scenes that then took place are still as clear in my mind as if they had but recently taken place. How few we were

then and how deeply interested we were in one another. Do you remember how on one occasion several came on foot from North and South Paris, a distance of more than forty miles, to attend a meeting? How we did appreciate the meetings held then.

How wonderfully the work has grown since then, and how marvelously the Lord has worked for us. I want to tell you some of our recent experiences in establishing and advancing the work in Southern California. In His wisdom the Lord has prepared the way for us to work this important field by enabling us to obtain buildings in which to carry on our work. At Glendale, eight miles from Los Angeles, we have a beautiful sanitarium. The building is an imposing looking structure, worth a great deal more than we paid for it. There are only five acres of land connected with it, but the property is in a rural district, away from the noise and confusion of the city. A fine streetcar line gives the sanitarium convenient access to Los Angeles. This institution has been successful from the first and is now filled with patients.

Sixty miles from Los Angeles, we have another sanitarium, called the Loma Linda Sanitarium. This property is only a short distance from Redlands, Riverside, and San Bernardino. These are all beautiful new cities. When President Roosevelt, on a trip to California, first saw Redlands, he took off his hat, and said, "This is glorious. I never imagined anything so beautiful."

Loma Linda is one of the most favorable locations for sanitarium work that I have ever seen. The property was purchased and the buildings erected by a company of physicians. They failed to make it a financial success, and not long ago the property was offered to us for forty thousand dollars. It cost the original investors one hundred and fifty thousand. There are seventy-six acres of land, one large main building, five cottages, and several other buildings. I will send you a booklet, which will more fully describe the place. We feel that the Lord has specially favored us in enabling us to obtain this property.

Lt 132, 1906

Andre, Rosa

St. Helena, California

June 26, 1906

Miss Rosa Andre

Daleville, Indiana

Dear Sister:

I have read a letter from your sister, regarding the advisability of your leaving the Battle Creek Sanitarium. I would say that the only safety for many of our workers is to leave Battle Creek. Some will have opportunity to unite with ministers and Bible workers in carrying forward the work that is to be done in all parts of the Lord's vineyard.

The Lord calls upon His people now to unite in earnest efforts to advance the work for this

time. They are to give the trumpet a certain sound. In Southern California there are many places that are to be worked by those who are conscientious and true as steel to the great, grand truths for this very period of the earth's history.

I am instructed to say to you, Do not be held where you are by flattering offers or fair speeches. Place yourself where you can do the Lord's work just as it needs to be done in order that perishing souls may be saved.

Some nights ago there was repeated to me, with deep earnestness, the message: Call every soul possible away from the deceptive, perverting influence of those who have known the truth and have had continual warnings, and yet who will follow their own course of action and will repeat falsehood after falsehood to deceive if possible the very elect. You and many others are in danger from those who have departed from the faith and given heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils. I entreat of you to break away from Battle Creek, that you may take hold with those who will believe the messages God gives, and who will be as true as steel in holding fast their confidence in the Word firm unto the end. The Lord calls upon us to hold fast. "Remember therefore how thou hast received and didst hear; and keep it, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee." [Revelation 3:3.]

Many are now remaining in Battle Creek to help the sick; but, my sister, how many have been truly converted since that extensive building was erected, contrary to the words of warning that have been given for the last twenty years? Break up your associations in Battle Creek. Let plants be made in cities and towns where all these years nothing has been done. God has not been honored and His name glorified. We are to work to make plants in many places which have not had the light that has shone for years upon Battle Creek.

Lt 134, 1906

Paulson, Dr.; Read, Dr.; Edwards, Dr.; Morse, Dr.; Riley, Dr.; Arthur, Judge

St. Helena, California

May 8, 1906

To Drs. Paulson, Read, Edwards, Morse, Riley, and Judge Arthur:

I must now speak to you. The only thing that will bring you to a clear understanding of your dangers and responsibilities is to give heed to the testimonies that God has given regarding the situation at Battle Creek.

Some of Dr. Kellogg's associates say that he declares that he believes the third angel's message and the testimonies as firmly as anyone. But you know that this is not true.

For twenty years messages have been sent to Dr. Kellogg, pointing out his dangers. Some of these testimonies must now be brought before those who have taken the perilous position of making of no effect the warnings given. Those who have been sustaining Dr. Kellogg must be given opportunity to see that the Lord has long been sending him appeals and warnings.

Again and again the Lord has sent messages to Dr. Kellogg, calling upon him to take a decided stand for the right. But he has refused to humble his heart, and his unsanctified words have aroused resistance in other minds. Opportunities, which if rightly improved would have brought most precious results, have been allowed to pass by unimproved.

In the visions of the night I have been permitted to behold a scene which might have taken place, and which would have sent conviction to stubborn hearts. I saw brother confessing to brother, with broken hearts and contrite spirits taking the stumbling blocks out of the way.

During the Berrien Springs meeting, the way was prepared for such a scene to take place. Oh, what blessing would have come had the heaven-sent opportunity been improved. Victories would have been gained, and these victories would have been carried to all parts of the world. But men refused to humble themselves, and the scene of confession and repentance that God had shown me did not take place. Hearts were braced against the testimony God had given me to bear. "I did not confess," was the statement made by one man. Of these words he should and will be ashamed. In the place of stumbling blocks being removed, and the way being prepared for the Lord, men refused to humble self and become meek and lowly. Men could have taken their position on the platform of eternal truth, but they refused to humble their proud hearts. On that occasion things were presented to me which showed me that Satan was working mightily to prevent surrender to God.

The battle was lost because men were too proud to unbend and humble their hearts before God, confessing their sins. Men braced themselves against the Holy Spirit. Every one who then braved the matter out, resisting the Spirit's striving, will one day be awakened. O that this awakening might take place in the time granted for repentance and confession.

The day of judgment is coming, in which every man will be judged according to the deeds done in the body. God sends His message now to lead men to prepare the way of the Lord. Those who heed the messages will be strengthened to resist the evil suggestions of the enemy.

Had the associates of Dr. Kellogg humbled their hearts before God and heeded His instruction, instead of sustaining a wrong course of action, the result would have been perfect union brought about by the Holy Spirit's working. But they have been blinded by resistance of the Spirit.

Lt 136, 1906

Butler, G. I.; Daniells, A. G.; Irwin, G. A.

Loma Linda, California

April 27, 1906

Brethren Butler, Daniells, and Irwin

Dear Brethren:

Recently I have received letters from Elder Butler and from several others, asking the

question, Shall we plan to hold a large camp-meeting early this summer in Battle Creek? My answer is, I cannot advise this. The Lord has faithful men who will bear the messages of truth in Battle Creek. But the holding of a camp-meeting would not be the best way to meet the strange elements that exist there. The Lord has revealed to me that if special meetings were called for in Battle Creek, in the form of a camp-meeting, there would be brought into close association men of all phases of experience; and many who as ignorant of the true position of the men who are resisting the truth would be in great danger of being deceived.

We are to watch for souls as they that must give an account. There must continue to stand in Battle Creek men of God's appointment, to sound the last message of warning to those who know not the truth. The Tabernacle there must be in the possession of true and faithful men, who shall use it as a means of communicating truth to those who desire to find out things true and excellent. The faithful messengers must not make a raid on any man or group of men, but must speak the truth in pure language. As faithful watchmen, they must declare that the night cometh upon all transgressors, and that the day of everlasting joy will dawn upon those who choose to become refined, purified, and made white in the blood of the Lamb.

At the time of the Lake Union Conference of 1904, we were moving in the fear of God when we tried to bring together at Berrien Springs our ministering brethren and our physicians. At that meeting the Lord wrought in a wonderful manner. We knew that we had the truth that is the power of God unto salvation. The message that I bore was from God. It was He who sustained me as I gave this message to the people.

Early in the meeting I was told that Dr. Kellogg had not been invited, and so we invited him at once. But during this meeting he and his associates placed themselves in opposition to the general work. They were determined not to yield. They resisted the influences of the Holy Spirit that were pleading with them to yield. This placed them where they became rejecters of the word the Lord had sent. And having taken their stand not to yield, they in their opposition sought to make things appear to be in their favor, when decidedly the opposite was the case.

The scenes that were presented to me at that time are sad to think of. In the visions of the night there passed before me representations showing that invitations of mercy and offers of forgiveness had been opposed, slighted, rejected.

At the Berrien Springs meeting, there was offered a golden opportunity for all to yield to the influence of the Holy Spirit; but satanic agencies were on the ground, working mightily with human agencies, and some souls acted out the devising of the tempter. And their efforts since that time have resulted in blinding the eyes of others. A true history of their actions has been traced by the One who has charge of the heavenly books of record, in which will one day appear the result of their wicked resistance of the Spirit of God.

Since the Berrien Springs meeting, I have visited Battle Creek and have borne a straight testimony under the power of the Holy Spirit. I have also sent many messages of counsel and warning. The Lord has given me opportunity by voice and pen to reveal to those in Battle Creek that I am standing on the platform of eternal truth—the same truth that God gave to the pioneers of the third angel's message, point by point, through a study of the Word, under the

guidance of the Holy Spirit. I have given them the truth as God has given it to me—truth that has been the light and assurance of His people for the past half century.

The messages that God has given me have been communicated to His people both by word of mouth and in printed form. Thus my work has been made doubly sure. I am instructed that the Lord, by His infinite power, has preserved the right hand of His messenger for more than half a century, in order that the truth may be written out as He bids me write it for publication, in periodicals and books. Why?—Because if it were not thus written out, when the pioneers in the faith shall die, there would be many new in the faith who would sometimes accept as messages of truth teachings that contain erroneous sentiments and dangerous fallacies. Sometimes that which men teach as “special light” is in reality specious error, which, as tares sown among the wheat, will spring up and produce a baleful harvest. And errors of this sort will be entertained by some until the close of this earth’s history.

There are some who, upon accepting erroneous theories, strive to establish them by collecting from my writings statements of truth, which they use separated from their proper connection and perverted by association with error. Thus seeds of heresy, springing up and growing rapidly into strong plants, are surrounded by many precious plants of truth; and in this way a mighty effort is made to vindicate the genuineness of the spurious plants.

And so it was with the heresies taught in Living Temple. The subtle errors in this book were surrounded by many beautiful truths. This specious device of the enemy had a deleterious influence upon many souls. The seductive fallacies of Satan undermined confidence in the true pillars of the faith, which are grounded on Bible evidence.

Truth is sustained by a plain “Thus saith the Lord.” But there has been a weaving in of error, and the use of Scriptures out of their natural connection, in order to substantiate fallacies, which would deceive, if possible, the very elect.

At the Berrien Springs meeting, men who have spoken and acted in a deceptive manner said, “I did not confess.” These boastful declarations are traced in the books of heaven, where, unless repented of, they will appear when every case is decided. The one who said, “I did not confess,” has much to confess, much to repent of, else he will never see the face of Christ or enter in through the gates of the city of God. God cannot sustain in positions of responsibility men who consider it beneath their dignity to confess their errors and sins. One wrote, “I have surrendered,” and we thought that there would be a change. But we have no evidence that he has surrendered a single point by confession and humiliation. We are sorry for him, knowing as we do that confession must come sooner or later—if not voluntarily now, then finally before the universe of heaven and the multitude that shall compose Satan’s vast army encircling the city of God in the vain supposition that numbers will prevail. Those who persist in refusing to confess now will then be forced to confess their errors, their unfaithful, underhand dealing, and all their transgression of the law of God.

Oh, how much better to confess errors now, than to leave them until the opening of the records in the books of heaven, when every act shall be revealed, and even the motives that led to action! God reads the secrets of every heart. And the day draws near when all who have

united in calling the actions of the unrighteous man just and righteous will see that they have acted a part in deceiving the man and that they have been partakers of his unrighteous deeds. They will then understand that because they have strengthened his evil propensities by passing them by without reproof, they are united with him in the sin; and as surely as the Lord has spoken, they will share the punishment when it will be administered in the presence of an assembled universe.

I am instructed to continue to bear my testimony regarding the work in Battle Creek, as I have ever done, and I am to leave the consequences with the Lord. Just as long as there are honest souls there seeking light, attention must be given to the problem of saving these souls. But I desire to say, We cannot go right into the enemy's camp, expecting to change the evil influences that exist in Battle Creek.

Throughout the world, satanic science will become stronger and more fully developed, from this time henceforth until Christ rises from His throne and puts on the garments of vengeance. To every unrepentant sinner who regards it as no disgrace to do evil works, but rather, a disgrace to confess his sins, the Lord will then render according as his deeds have been. In the name of the Lord God of Israel, I call upon all those who have had the light that has come to them through God-given testimonies now to take their stand. Make haste before it is too late for wrongs to be righted. Come, and demonstrate that you are on the Lord's side. No longer excuse transgression on the part of yourself or of any other soul. God is in earnest with us.

Some who have regarded it as a virtue to stand by and sympathize with the men whose actions are unbecoming and unrighteous, whose actions wield an influence to deceive many precious souls, will lose their own souls by their wrong course.

And so I say, No. Let us not hold a large camp-meeting in Battle Creek. If God has given you words that should be spoken to save His elect from deception, speak them; but bear in mind that under certain circumstances, your words might be so misinterpreted and misconstrued as to be used in framing false statements that are in harmony with the unconsecrated mind. No longer should our people gather together in Battle Creek as they have in the past. The seeds of infidelity have been sown there. Skepticism has been encouraged; therefore our students should be advised to seek a more spiritual, a purer atmosphere. Christ is the greatest educator the world ever knew. He is your true and certain Saviour. He saves to the uttermost all who come to Him confessing their sins. Many can improve their talents by using them in harmony with the manner in which Christ labored when He was upon the earth. Let not the days pass by and precious opportunities be lost of seeking the Lord with all the heart and mind and soul. If we accept not the truth in the love of it, we may be among the number who will see the miracles wrought by Satan in these last days and believe them. Many strange things will appear as wonderful miracles, which should be regarded as deceptions manufactured by the father of lies.

The Lord's mercy and blessing know no limit. And yet it has [been] plainly presented before me that if men continue to work out their ambitious designs, the Lord will manifest His

counterworking efficiency. He will not much longer leave even the appearance that He, the God of heaven, is continuing to serve with those upon whose minds the enemy of all righteousness is moving.

To those who have long been in Battle Creek, and who have no special duty there, the watchmen must now say, Let the men who are converted, the men who will keep their spiritual eyesight undimmed, use their consecrated gifts in localities where the people will be susceptible to the impression made by the Word of God.

Lt 137, 1906

White, J. E.; White, Emma

Loma Linda, California

April 26, 1906

Elder J. E. White

Nashville, Tennessee

Dear children Edson and Emma:

During the night I was passing through the scenes of a fearful earthquake. We thought the day of judgment had come, for most awful scenes were transpiring. I awoke and found that I was still at Loma Linda. In the morning I told the workers at Loma Linda that I had something to tell them, but I could not do so then. I seemed to be dazed and could not remember anything clearly.

We had our goods packed up the night before, preparatory to going to Los Angeles. When we reached Los Angeles we found a great stir there. The newspapers gave the news of the destruction of San Francisco by earthquake and fire. I was to speak at the Carr Street church, but I cannot remember the events of that day, and I shall have to pass over the days that we spent at Glendale.

On the following Friday we went to San Diego. There had been terrible storms in this part of California. The rain had washed out the railroad track, and our journey down was not an easy one. We reached San Diego more than an hour behind time. There were teams to meet us at National City, and we drove from there to Paradise Valley.

On Sabbath I spoke to the church members in San Diego. I felt so weak that I questioned whether I could stand upon my feet, but the Lord gave me strength to speak for one hour. The church was well filled. I had great freedom, and the blessing of the Lord rested upon the people.

Lt 138, 1906

Farnsworth, Brother and Sister [E. W.]

St. Helena, California

May 15, 1906

Dear Brother and Sister Farnsworth:

I have just read your letter of May 9, and I advise you to hold on to Dr. Nicola and his wife, even though they do not see all things concerning the work in a correct light. The deceiving influences that have been brought to bear upon them are very great, but I have confidence that Brother and Sister Nicola are souls that can be won to take a right stand. They must not be driven on to the side of those opposing our united medical work. Save them, save them with every kind influence possible. Yourself and wife may be able to help them. They have both taken a good and active part in the work of the Melrose Sanitarium. Brother Nicola is not so positive a man as some; but he may, if a careful, discreet course is pursued, be saved from taking his position on the wrong side. Hold on to them with wisdom, and they may be saved from imperiling their souls.

Let not changes be made just now. Dr. Nicola and his wife have done excellent work, and I should feel very sad to see them disconnected from the sanitarium at Melrose.

At this time we must make great efforts to save all of our faithful physicians who have been confused and perplexed. We must be watchful of ourselves that we do not treat as enemies those who have been influenced by Dr. Kellogg. We must come close to these deceived souls and treat them as though we have confidence in them.

Exercise every possible kindness toward Dr. Nicola and his wife, and I believe you can save them. I am writing to them now, and I will send you a copy of the letter that I write them. We must win them to the right position. God help us to save them and others in a similar position.

For some days I have not been able to write; but I hope I am now on the upward grade.

God help us to keep very low at the feet of Jesus. We are to learn of Christ, who is meek and lowly in heart, and yet who is firm as a rock to principles that we must hold.

I hope that you and your wife will urge that Brother and Sister Nicola remain at the sanitarium. I have now to be very careful, for I am brain weary. But I have good courage in the Lord, that if we walk humbly before Him and trust wholly in Him, that He will work special victories for us.

P.S. I have read what you have written in regard to Dr. Sanderson coming to Melrose. I do not believe it is best that he should do this. His wife has hindered him greatly. At times she has claimed to be converted, but she has often acted a very strange part. She has always practiced worldliness in connection with the sanitarium. Many things were done that we had to be continually undoing.

I fear that Dr. Mary Sanderson has not the mold of character that is needed in our sanitarium work. I do not favor having either Dr. Sanderson or his sister connected with the work at Melrose.

If converted, Mary Sanderson would fill a good place as a physician, but she is not thoroughly converted. Dr. Sanderson has had an experience in giving his mind to his wife, to be influenced by her strong mind to work out mind cure on the patients. And since he followed this course, he has not been the same man he was before. The character of the influence exerted at the St. Helena Sanitarium was presented to me, and the mind cure work was cut short. But since that time he has often appeared like a man that has given his mind to the control of another. Keep to yourself what I have written in this postscript. But do not, as matters now stand, have him connect with the sanitarium at Melrose.

Lt 140, 1906

Burden, J. A.

Mountain View, California

May 6, 1906

Dear Brother Burden:

I must write you words of counsel. I am instructed to say, Move guardedly, and be careful not to take upon yourself too many responsibilities. Your mind is to be left as free as possible from matters of secondary importance.

The Lord has instructed me that it would be a mistake for us to plan for the production of large quantities of health foods at Loma Linda, to be distributed through commercial channels. Loma Linda is a place that has been especially ordained of God to make a good impression upon the minds of many who have not had the light of present truth. Every phase of the work in this place, every movement made should be so fully in harmony with the sacred character of present truth as to create a deep spiritual impression.

Everything connected with the institution at Loma Linda should, so far as possible, be unmingled with commercialism. Nothing should be allowed to come in that would in any wise lessen the favorable impression you are striving to make. If we manifest a genuine faith in eternal realities, this will have a far-reaching effect on the minds of others. We must allow nothing to hinder our efforts for the saving of souls. God requires us to leave impressions that will help awaken unbelievers to a realization of their duty. Let us use voice and pen in helping those who need clear discernment.

Many are now inquiring, "What shall I do to inherit eternal life?" [Luke 18:18.] We cannot answer this question satisfactorily by connecting with our sanitariums the production of health foods for commercial gain. By our example we are to leave upon the minds of our patients the impression that we are sustained and guided by the grace of God and that we are keeping constantly in view the glory of the Lord.

It is not rank, or wealth, or learning, or power that lends influence to a Christian, but a willing mind and a heart consecrated to the cause of Christ. In the service of God there is a place for every one; and He is glorified when every one is satisfied in filling the place appointed him.

To His servants He imparts grace sufficient for every duty. However humble may be their sphere of service, they may by His grace reveal that they are Christian gentlemen and Christian ladies.

In the visions of the night, these principles were presented to me in connection with the proposal for the establishment of a bakery at Loma Linda. I was shown a large building where many foods were made. There were also some smaller buildings near the bakery. As I stood by, I heard loud voices in dispute over the work that was being done. There was a lack of harmony among the workers, and confusion had come in.

Then I saw Brother Burden approach. His countenance bore a look of anxiety and distress as he endeavored to reason with the workmen and bring them into harmony. The scene was repeated, and Brother Burden was often drawn away from his legitimate work as manager of the sanitarium to settle variances. He was carrying too heavy a load, and he looked careworn and perplexed.

I then saw patients standing on the beautiful sanitarium grounds. They had heard the disputes between the workmen. The patients did not see me, but I could see them and hear them, and their remarks were brought to my ears. They were expressing words of regret that a food factory should be established on these beautiful grounds, in such close proximity to an institution for the care of the sick. Some were disgusted, and a most unfavorable impression was being made. How sorry I felt! All these buildings had cost money that should have been used in fitting up bathrooms, which would involve considerable expense.

Then One appeared on the scene, and said: "All this has been caused to pass before you as an object lesson, that you might see the result of carrying out certain plans. Sanitariums must help those who come to them by calling attention to the gospel truth. Commercialism must not take the place of the vital work to be done. This beautiful place came to us in the providence of God, and it should be kept as a restful, desirable, healthful retreat, to which we may call the sick, where they shall be greatly blessed physically, and where they can hear the evidences of present truth and the reasons for our faith."

And then, lo, the whole scene changed. The bakery building was not where we had planned it, but at a distance from the sanitarium buildings, on the road toward the railway. It was a humble building, and a small work was carried on there. The commercial idea was lost sight of, and in its stead, a strong spiritual influence pervaded the place. A suitable helper was given Brother Hansen at such times as he required help. The management of this small bakery did not bring a heavy responsibility upon Brother and Sister Burden. The patients were favorably impressed by what they saw.

Brother and Sister Burden, you are to unite in being a blessing in spiritual lines. The Lord will bless you and make you a blessing. You must not be encouraged to take upon yourselves the responsibility of conducting a large business in the health food line. We must all fill our appointed places and become like-minded with God. Then we shall not fail nor be discouraged. The strength and power and influence of the Word will be revealed in Christlike tenderness, through the softening, subduing influence of the Holy Spirit of God.

Nothing of a commercial nature, as a means of lessening the debt on the sanitarium, should be brought in to burden the mind. There are many considerations in connection with this matter that I fear I shall not be able to define plainly to you. Improvements on the Loma Linda property will need to be made; but your work is not to gather in perplexities that will tax brain and nerve.

My brother, you and your wife are to be a special help to the sick and the afflicted. You can take them out to ride, and in many other ways show a genuine interest in their behalf while acting as manager of the sanitarium and as a religious instructor.

The manager and the pastor have their appointed work to do. The Lord calls upon His servants to attain unto perfection of Christian character in every line of effort. We are to see that our hearts are under the control of the Holy Spirit—under the control of a power out of and above ourselves. Let every soul take hold of the work earnestly, because he is thoroughly converted; because he discerns the methods and ways of the Lord.

The manager of a sanitarium bears important responsibilities. Let his associates who are engaged in continuous, hard labor in the various handicrafts keep their souls searched as with a lighted candle. Unity of action in diversity of labor must be maintained. The workers are to live out the prayer of Christ, who declares, “I sanctify Myself, that they also may be sanctified through the truth.” [John 17:19.] Let them read the Word of the Lord, in order that they may have the wisdom that is unto salvation. The richest treasures are to be found by searching for them in the Word. Some minds will be so impressed to seek these hidden treasures as to sell all that they have in order to buy the field and come into possession of the priceless jewels of truth. Ofttimes the most lowly are in possession of the hidden treasure, which they may impart to others.

The truths of the Word of God, applied to the heart and carried out with humility in the daily life practice, will make Christians strong in the strength of Jehovah and happy in His peace. Christian kindness and earnest consecration are constantly to be manifest in the life. We are not always engaged in special duties connected with sacred service; but the common, daily round of duties may be done in His Spirit, and such labor will commend itself to every man, even to the unconverted who know not the doctrine. We may let our light so shine in good works that the truth which we cherish shall be, to unbelievers, spirit and life.

Loma Linda is to be not only a sanitarium, but an educational center. With the possession of this place comes the weighty responsibility of making the work of the institution educational in character. The school that is to be established at Loma Linda is to stand in the freedom of the truth.

We shall have a work to do at Loma Linda in supplying health foods, in a limited way, to the surrounding cities; but it has been presented to me that in the establishment of a large food factory, you would be disappointed in your expectations. The influences connected with its management would not make a favorable impression upon the people. The Lord is able to make the proper impression upon human minds, when we co-operate with Him and follow the plans that He outlines.

The light given me is that in a food business large enough to supply Southern California, it would be difficult to avoid commercialism; and if the perplexing details were not attended to most carefully, there would be more expense than income. You can ill afford to spend the time that would be required to make the business a success.

The Lord calls upon us to ascend a higher platform. Our example must exert a decided influence in favor of the doctrines we profess. Let us cling close to the teaching of the Word. Let us make the Word our counselor. The truths of the Word, carried out in our daily lives, will keep the soul pure and refined, noble and elevated. Walking in the light of the truth, self will be hid in constant love and fear of God. Before the world, the truth is to become majestic; for it reveals God in word, in spirit, in character. The words were spoken by my Instructor: "The influence to be constantly going out is that which is created by the light shining forth with clear, convincing power from every soul who claims to believe the truth. The Lord would have you exalt the truth in language, in faith, in practice. Those who are connected with you are in no wise to be permitted to become deficient in tenderness, in mercy, in refinement of speech. The heart is ever to be obedient unto God. Cling to your heavenly Helper."

Talk these things, Brother Burden, and you will be a laborer together with God. By beholding you become changed into the likeness of His image; through His grace you become a partaker of His divine nature. You can glorify God by writing helpful, encouraging letters; but engaging in conversation with the patients; and by placing select reading matter in the hands of those with whom you become acquainted. The life of Christ was a life of incessant labor to prepare human beings to be members of the royal family in the mansions above.

How shall the people be convinced of their great need of a preparation for the future life, which measures with the life of God, except by wisely given appeals and warnings, as well as by the example of uprightness and of earnest, abiding faith which they see in the Christian life of believers? You and your helpers are laborers together with God to relieve the suffering sick and to reclaim the wandering. You are also to edify the believers in advice, in counsels, and in the daily workings of a training school.

A word in season is to be spoken to every one in need. To the unbelievers, we must be as the light of the world, as a city set on a hill, which cannot be hid. Our time and our intelligence are to be spent in revealing the sanctification that comes through love and obedience. In this lower school the truth of the Word will prepare men for the heavenly school. All are to be learners and in the humble walks of life are to exemplify the mighty power of God.

In humility all are to become living, eloquent commentaries on the words that God hath spoken: "God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; and base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are." [1 Corinthians 1:27, 28.] There is power for all who will seek it. Let us yield our God-given faculties to Him who is our sanctification and our redemption. We shall have faith, if we have strong confidence in God.

Our faith in eternal realities is to become stronger and firmer with exercise. In every sanitarium, in every school, an upward, spiritual influence needs to be exerted. I am instructed to say to all physicians, Awake, awake, and take hold of the real issues that are for the uplifting of men and the magnifying of present truth. Let not your sense of individual responsibility become feeble. Let not your mind grow weary, while there remain your talent of speech, your pen, and the privilege of service. Let the truth, eternal truth, be brought into action to impress, to convince, to convert minds. Let us proclaim that the day of the Lord is upon us.

Many are now perishing for want of knowledge. Shall we not give mind and soul and voice to proclaiming the truth as it is in Christ Jesus? To every worker I would say, Show to unbelievers that there is strength in God. Communicate your ideas in regard to what is required, by the words of warning, "Prepare to meet thy God!" [Amos 4:12.] Sow the seeds of truth by all waters. Wake up the watchmen, and, with them, bear the message in words of power. "Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and show My people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins." [Isaiah 58:1.] The increase of your own experience will be proportionate to your individual trust and confidence in God.

There are many, many to be converted through the instrumentality of men who will be taken from the plow and from the common vocations of life to engage in the great, grand work of giving soul-saving truth to the people.

There are all classes to be reached. Those who have been called to labor in hygienic restaurants, where thousands are fed but are not given the bread of life, should inquire, What is the way of the Lord? There are some who are laboring in hygienic restaurants, who should be breaking away, and be giving themselves to the grand work of carrying the last gospel message to multitudes. They must make sure that the truth for this time is implanted within their own hearts by the Holy Spirit of God. Then with minds cleansed from all sin, they will be able to feed the flock of God with pure provender, thoroughly winnowed from all fanciful and fatal delusions.

"Ye shall not surely die," the enemy declared in the beginning; "ye shall be as gods." [Genesis 3:4, 5.] Our first parents yielded to the sophistry of the tempter, and fell.

We are now to awaken the men who have known the truth and have lost from their hearts the love of it. Let us cease not our warning, day nor night. With tenderness even unto tears and with prayers of faith, let us lay hold of souls for whom Christ has died. Let us not wait for some costly arrangement before we work out Christ's plan. Some will be reached by the provisions the Lord has made to reach souls in the highways as well as in the byways. He has furnished us with buildings in which a good work may be done. There are dangers of consuming and not producing; but the evidence is given us that buildings have been provided that will enable us to reach the higher classes and present to them the truths of the Word.

There is a large work to be done. Sanitariums are to be carried on in many lands. When facilities are added to sanitariums that have been set in operation, let the additions be most thoroughly and firmly constructed; but there should be no large expenditure of means to

secure every advantage at the beginning.

While at Loma Linda it is necessary to add some treatment rooms and other rooms, yet I would counsel you not to add anything that would greatly increase the labor and expense of operating the institution. Build no more than is positively necessary.

To the managers of all our sanitariums, I would say, Let no large debts be created. Make no unnecessary move. Set aside your desire for full equipments at once. Let the best possible use be made of fewer facilities, rather than to increase debts. All that is needed may in time be obtained, but all the furnishings and facilities need not be provided at once. Let reason, calm thought, and wise calculation be the rule of action. If success attends our institutions established for the care of the sick, it will be because the managers have preferred to get along with the most essential things, rather than to pile up debts.

The Lord calls upon us to do a work in many places. We shall have sanitariums that can be carried on without involving our cause heavily in debt. A word to the wise is sufficient. Let none think they must invest in the most costly conveniences. There is a more humble way of working successfully. Provide first the simpler appliances necessary for giving treatments. We need not now go to the expense of providing swimming pools and other costly facilities.

Our sanitarium work at Loma Linda may be carried on with simplicity, without incurring a heavy debt. Let our people be wise and true, and do their work in a humble way, in order that means may be saved in every line possible. This will facilitate the establishment of sanitariums in other places. My brethren, study to show yourselves approved unto God. We are laborers together with God, to save the souls and the bodies of many, to the glory of Christ Jesus.

Lt 141, 1906

White, J. E.; White, Emma

St. Helena, California

May 10, 1906

Elder J. E. White

Nashville, Tennessee

My children Edson and Emma:

I have begun several times to write to you, but before the letter has been finished, each time I have had to pack up my writings, and so nothing has been finished. I shall make another beginning.

We are very pleased to be at home again. Yesterday we gathered peas from our garden for dinner. This is the second dish we have had this season. We found when we arrived home that Brother and Sister King during our absence had had a general house-cleaning. Everything

smells sweet and clean.

We thought it right on our way home to drive through the city to see the ruin wrought by the earthquake and fire. We drove in an easy carriage through the ruined district. I have no language with which to describe the awful scene. There are some who are now boasting that in restoring San Francisco they will make it proof against such casualties in the future. But these worldly wise men do not know that there is an omnipotent Ruler in the heavens, who possesses all power, and that He will do according to His will.

I was pleased to see that the church which your father, and a few who united with him, built was untouched by the fire. The house close beside it, which Brother Chittenden built, is also unharmed. The park near by looked beautiful with its fine trees and flowers and green grass. The fire came quite close to this section, but it also escaped injury. We feel that God has greatly favored His people in this time of calamity. Although so many living in San Francisco have been killed, we have not heard of one Sabbath-keeper who was killed or injured in the disaster.

The ascension of Jesus to the Father was a matter of rejoicing to the early church. It enabled the Saviour to vouch safe to His followers in a special sense, through the agency of the Holy Spirit, His guidance and protection. The promise of the Father concerning His Son had been, "He shall see His seed; He shall prolong His days; and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in His hand." [Isaiah 53:10.] At the close of His work on earth the Saviour could say, "I have finished the work that Thou gavest Me to do: and now, O Father, glorify Thou Me with Thine own glory which I had with Thee before the world was." [John 17:4, 5.]

Christ claims His own recompense for His conquests. He specified in His wonderful prayer, recorded in the seventeenth chapter of John, what that recompense is. "I am glorified in them," He says. [Verse 10.] His ransomed church is to be the chief source of His glory. Through them, unto principalities and powers in heavenly places, is to be made known the manifold wisdom of God.

"I have given them Thy word," the Saviour declared, "and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. I pray not that Thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that Thou shouldest keep them from the evil. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. Sanctify them through Thy truth; Thy word is truth.

"As Thou hast sent Me into the world, even so I also sent them into the world. And for their sakes I sanctify Myself, that they also may be sanctified through the truth. Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also that shall believe on Me through their word; that they all may be one; as Thou, Father, art in Me, and I in Thee, that they also may be one in Us; that the world may believe that Thou hast sent Me.

"And the glory which Thou gavest Me, I have given them; that they may be one, even as We are one: I in them, and Thou in Me, that they may be made perfect in one; that the world may know that Thou hast sent Me, and hast loved them as Thou hast loved Me. Father, I will that

they also whom Thou hast given Me, be with Me where I am; that they may behold My glory, which Thou hast given Me: for Thou lovedst Me before the foundation of the world. O righteous Father, the world hath not known Thee: but I have known Thee, and these have known that Thou hast sent Me. And I have declared unto them Thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith Thou hast loved Me may be in them, and I in them.” [Verses 14-26.]

Christ humbled Himself and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. “Wherefore God hath highly exalted Him.” [Philippians 2:9.] A marvelous work has been wrought in our behalf. Shall we allow ourselves to become depressed, or to murmur and complain? “Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief in departing from the living God. But exhort one another daily, while it is called today, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.” “For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end. While it is said, Today, if ye will hear His voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation. For some when they heard did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses. But with whom was He grieved forty years? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness? And to whom sware He that they should not enter into His rest, but to them that believed not? So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.” [Hebrews 3:12-19.]

True believers are the light of the church and of the world. God has true messengers of healing in our world. They are those who are taught of God, who are imbued with His Spirit, ministers who experience the sanctification of the Spirit. Sons and daughters of God have a great work to do in the world. They are to be its light. They are to accept the Word of God as the man of their counsel and impart it to others. They are to diffuse light. All who have received the engrafted Word will be faithful in giving that Word to others. They will speak the words of Christ. In conversation and in deportment they will give evidence of a daily conversion to the principles of truth. Such believers will be a spectacle to the world, to angels, and to men, and God will be glorified in them.

Let us ask ourselves the question, Shall I not seek to honor God daily? The time has come for me to present these things before you as the Lord has presented them to me.

Lt 142, 1906

Burden, Brother and Sister [J. A.]

St. Helena, California

May 17, 1906

Dear Brother and Sister Burden:

I have an apology to make for not sending you, sooner, this matter regarding the bakery at Loma Linda. The delay has been occasioned by illness and traveling. On my journey to Mountain View, I had a peaceful, restful night on the cars; but I had not been able to throw off a cold that I contracted in Southern California. When I reached Mountain View Thursday morning, my throat was suffering considerably. We had expected to stop only two or three

hours and then go on to St. Helena, but the brethren urged us to stop longer; and as we considered the needs of the work there, in view of the disaster to the Pacific Press, we consented to remain over the Sabbath.

Thursday morning we were driven over a portion of Mountain View, and shown the ruins of several large buildings, including the post office and some two-story brick buildings, that were completely wrecked by the earthquake. I was made sad to see the ruins of the sides of the Signs office. The building has been repaired temporarily, and the chapel was repaired sufficiently to make it safe and comfortable for Sabbath services. We have reason to thank the Lord that no greater damage was done.

Thursday afternoon I met with the brethren in council and spoke a short time.

Nearly every morning we were there the sky was overcast with fog. I rode out a short distance on Friday. That day I was quite sick, and very weak, and I hardly dared hope to be able to speak on the morrow. However, I ventured to allow the brethren to make an appointment for me to address the people Sabbath forenoon. I made the Lord my entire dependence; for I knew that unless He should be my helper, I could not speak more than a few words. I was afflicted with the influenza, and my throat and head were greatly troubled. I was so hoarse that I could scarcely talk.

When the appointed hour came, I went over to the usual place of meeting and was surprised to find the chapel crowded. I feared I should fail, but began talking about the last prayer of Christ, as recorded in the seventeenth of John. The moment I began to speak, strength was imparted, and I was relieved of my hoarseness and spoke without difficulty for nearly an hour. My illness seemed to disappear, and my mind was clear. As soon as I finished speaking, the hoarseness came upon me again, and I am still under difficulty, coughing and sneezing.

To me, this experience was a marked evidence of divine help. I am so grateful to my heavenly Father for this special miracle of His power, which gave me no chance for any doubt. In the afternoon I had a very strange movement of the bowels, which cleansed my system, but left me prostrated. I was so very weak; but I praise the Lord for His goodness and for evidences of His special power upon me in such a way that I could not entertain a doubt but that He had a message for me to bear to the people. I was very sick in the afternoon and restless during the night, but Sunday I was able to sit up in bed and trace some of the lines that I am sending you.

Monday noon we started home, by the way of San Francisco. In Palo Alto we saw the ruins of the beautiful stone entrance to the Leland Stanford, Jr., University. Many of the magnificent buildings of this great university are badly wrecked.

At the Valencia St. Station, we secured a cab and spent an hour and a half riding through the streets of the stricken city. Terrible were the sights that met our eyes. The situation there can scarcely be exaggerated. Our church on Laguna Street was not burned. The chimney is down, and the building has been damaged otherwise, to the extent of about a thousand dollars, we are told. The beautiful park close by is a safe retreat for many refugees. All of these scenes

were of very solemn import to me.

Since coming home, I have taken quite thorough treatment, but my cough has been coming on mornings, and sometimes at night. Hot baths have relieved me considerably. Still, I am not well. I feel very weary and have been able to do but little writing. I have finally completed this that I am now sending you; and as I have been writing it out, I have thought, How pleased I would be to converse with you!

Brother Burden, we appreciate your ability as a manager and as a spiritual instructor, and we feel anxious that you should not be harassed with so many perplexing details of business that the spiritual work shall take a secondary place. I pray that you may preserve your capabilities and constantly increase in talent and spiritual power.

Sister Burden, you need to get out often and ride. This is the prescription I give, in the name of the Lord. We hope you will both have health and strength and vitality and that your spiritual growth shall not decrease, but increase.

From various sources I have been receiving letters containing statements regarding supposed inconsistencies in the testimonies and reasons why they cannot be regarded as reliable. As soon as I am able, I plan to take up these matters; but I cannot expect to do anything before I recover from the effects of the influenza.

Be of good courage in the Lord. Trust fully in His power to strengthen and uphold you.

In faith and love.

Later. I have just had an interview with Dr. Preston S. Kellogg. He has a knowledge of surgery and has made a success in this line. For his spiritual good, he needs to be connected with some one of our sanitariums. Will you please favor me by giving him a close looking over, to see if he would not be one who could be used at Loma Linda to do the work that we once thought Dr. Holden would do.

I have urged Brother Kellogg to go to Loma Linda and see the place. May the Lord give you wisdom to know how to handle this case. I have had only a few minutes' talk with him and now leave the matter to your judgment. Elder Behrens says that he and his wife are having a good religious experience.

Lt 143, 1906

White, J. E.; White, Emma

St. Helena, California

May 21, 1906

My children, Edson and Emma White:

I write you a few lines. I have been passing through a siege of influenza. I slept all night last night, and I will try to write you a few lines. My heart and head are sick, and I am passing

through severe, testing trials.

I do not wish to express any matters until I get well, for I might say things that would not be exactly as they should be. I am passing through great trial to know what to say and what to leave unsaid. All I can now say to you is, Let your soul be right with God; hang your helpless soul on God. All I can say is, Be true to God.

What you have said to my worst enemies at Berrien Springs and since that time is not true. He [W. C. White] is the best friend you have in this whole world. What I know, I know, in this matter. The position you have taken, the words you have said are not a secret. Everywhere they are handled by those who would uproot confidence in the testimonies, and they have influence because you are W. C. W.'s brother and the son of E. G. White.

I want to say, Never repeat to another soul as long as you live the words that W. C. White manipulates my writings and changes them. This is just what the devil is trying to make all believe. W. C. White is true as steel to the cause of God, and no lie which is in circulation is of the truth.

P.S. My head will not allow me to write more. My heart I try to keep stayed on God. I cannot take up this matter now. I cannot explain anything except to say, You have greatly hurt my influence as God's messenger, and may the Lord let you see this terrible mistake.

I am trying to keep quiet and not think. God may work for my recovery. But I have no desire to prolong my life when my own son will speak things that would lessen in the least degree his own brother's influence, and when Frank Belden pursues the course he has pursued. What pleasant prospect have I before me?

Read the First Epistle of John, chapters one, two, and three, in regard to love of brethren. You have accounted as your enemy the best friend you ever have had or ever will have—one true as steel, one whom God uses, one whom God hath chosen to be by my side to help me in the work, as well as to help the church. God bring you to your senses.

Lt 144, 1906

Church in Mountain View

Mountain View, California

May 4, 1906

To the Church in Mountain View

Dear Brethren and Sisters:

I have been given a message for those who have any connection with Seventh-day Adventists.

During my visit to Loma Linda in April, there passed before me, in the night season, a representation of events similar to those that will occur when the day of God's wrath shall

come, as foretold in the eighteenth of Revelation. Early on the morning of April 17, I arose and wrote out some of the instruction that had been given me in connection with the awful representation. The following morning, April 18, a terrible judgment of God fell upon San Francisco.

At the time this scene passed before me, I thought that the day of judgment had come. My mind was greatly distressed. The angel that stood by my side instructed me regarding the wickedness existing in our world today and the importance of obeying God's law.

Then the scene changed. I was taken before our churches and given a message for them. One place to which I was taken was Mountain View, and the dangers of many of its members were clearly outlined.

In this important place, where our printing establishment is located, an individual work, deep and thorough, needs to be done. There are some carrying the responsibility of the work here, who have a partial understanding of the work that is to be done; and there are others whose spiritual discernment is so dim that they have but little conception of what the Lord requires. The heart of every one in responsibility in the office and in the church needs to be cleansed, refined, transformed, else the workers will be liable to backslide. There is constant danger of allowing a wrong spirit [to] develop and permeate the entire office and church—a spirit altogether different from that which should exist.

I was charged to direct your attention to the last four chapters of the book of Revelation. Read these chapters carefully. The work that should have been done long ago now needs to be done. Let there be a thorough humbling of the soul before God, on the part of those who are in positions of responsibility. If earnest work were done in seeking the Lord with heart and mind and soul, the present condition of things would soon be entirely changed.

A mistaken, defective standard is being brought in. The Lord requires of His workers deep searching of heart and a cleansing of the soul temple. If some who have been placed in charge of souls as watchmen could understand that as a preparation for helping others they themselves needed a most thorough cleansing of the soul temple, it would be well.

The soil of the individual heart needs most diligent cultivation. The Lord is looking for fruit to appear in the life of every teacher, every worker, in proportion to the light given. If the soil of the soul were carefully, thoroughly cultivated, fruit would appear. But often how disappointed is our Lord! Our position, our supposed wisdom and understanding, may lead men to approve of our work and to give us honor; but God sees not as man sees. Some who are not blessed with spiritual eyesight to discern their own deficiency need to humble themselves before God, that they may have proper discernment.

Think of the disappointment and sorrow of the Husbandman, when He finds no fruit! Our blessed Lord withholds not the true situation from His erring children. He gives them truth, eternal truth, to awaken them to a realization of their need of the pure Word of God. Yet the very men who most need a deep, heart-searching work of transformation in order to be qualified to teach and to lead are the ones who feel the most competent to judge others. Their

own hearts are sadly in need of the softening, subduing grace of God. Self must not be allowed to swell to such large proportions.

There is great danger of losing sight of the instruction given by our Saviour in the sermon on the mount, when He said, "Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye." [Matthew 7:1-5.]

The Lord requires pure, untainted service of all who profess to be His followers.

I have a message for the young men and the young women who claim to be Sabbath-keepers. Dear youth, there is great need of your examining yourselves. Many perished in the fearful calamity at San Francisco. How many who were destroyed by that awful earthquake were prepared for death? How many who are still alive will be admonished? None of us can foretell where the next destructive earthquake may be permitted to come. Who are prepared?

Our young people need to be surrounded with wholesome, uplifting influences. They are to be kept in the love of the truth. The standard set before them should be high. Some feel a desire to be left without restraint, that they may do as they please. Those who are connected with the office in positions of responsibility should take upon themselves the burden of caring for the souls of those placed under their charge.

The fathers and mothers, too, in the church, are under sacred obligation to watch for the souls of their children as they that must give an account. Let none, neither parents nor the youth, begin to believe that amusements are essential and that a careless disregard of the Holy Spirit during hours of selfish pleasure is to be lightly regarded. God will not be mocked. Let every young man, every young woman, consider, "Am I prepared today for my life to close? Have I the heart-preparation that fits me to do the work which the Lord has given me to do?"

Every youth should make God's Word his guide and daily gather from the Word the instruction that is given. If some refuse to be guided by this instruction, they are sowing seeds that the enemy has placed in their hands, and they will not care to reap the harvest of the seeds sown. In view of the abundant opportunity given every one to walk in the light of God's Word, is it not sad to think that some even here in the Pacific Press are choosing their own way of careless pleasure!

There are many things which are right in themselves, but which, perverted by Satan, prove a snare to the unwary. The gathering together of our youth for a singing exercise sounds very harmless; but it has been my experience, during half a century, that these singing exercises often prove a source of much harm to souls. If the hearts of all who attend were right with God; if all loved God supremely and desired to keep His glory in view; if all would strive to please Him, then such exercises would not prove harmful. But usually there are present many

who do not realize that they are becoming more and still more unconcerned regarding their duty to please God. Their souls become indifferent. One has an influence over another, and the indifference manifested toward spiritual things increases. God's holy Word is not studied diligently day by day; and because of lack of spiritual food, they grow weak in moral power.

This spirit of indifference is leavening the Mountain View church and the Pacific Press office. Oh, that every member, every worker might realize that this life is a school in which to prepare for examination by the God of heaven, with regard to purity, cleanness of thought, unselfishness of action. Every word and act, every thought is recorded on the record books of heaven.

I am now instructed to speak to all, including the youth: We are still spared; and now we have a precious opportunity to think to some purpose. Some of our Sabbath-keepers who have had great light have allowed their children to have very much their own way, until the leaven of an evil influence has permeated other households. The parents are to be called to an account, if they do not bring sound doctrine into their home life; for only by doing their duty faithfully may they hope to see sound practices in the lives of their children. The form of sound words is to be fully appreciated; but unless these words lead to right acts, the work has been left unfinished.

Fathers, mothers, we would give you the word of the Lord that has been communicated for you: Take the truth of God in your hand, and let it be inwrought in mind and soul. Let your prayer be, "O Lord, preserve my soul, that I shall not dishonor Thee." Let your prayers ascend to God, that He shall sanctify the soul in thought, in word, in spirit, in every transaction. Plead with God that not one thread of selfishness shall be brought into the life practice. Let the prayer be offered: "Sanctify my heart through the truth. Let Thy angels keep my soul in strict integrity. Let my mind be impressed with the simple, searching maxims that come from Thy Word, given to guide me in this life for the future, eternal life." Let every one acknowledge, It is through the power and prevalence of truth that I must be sanctified and elevated to the true dignity of the standard set forth in the Word.

Now, just now, I am instructed to say to men of years and experience, and to young men: Now, in the year 1906, the way of the Lord can be learned only through most careful obedience to His Word. Study the Word. Everything else, apart from the Word, will prove inefficient to elevate men, or women, or children in the home. The truth of God, revealed in His Word, has been given all the world as the true standard of character. Unless the mind of God comes to be the mind of men and women and children, those without this guidance of the Holy Spirit are just as much under the influence of the great deceiver as were Adam and Eve after they had yielded their minds to his mind.

Oh, how much deformity that man cannot discern is developed under the all-saving eye of Jehovah! He who judges righteous judgment has given us His Word as the perfect, unerring rule of action. Let every one try his actions in the home, and his actions in the church, by this God-given rule, to see whether these actions are not deficient in many respects. Let every one individually correct these evils and then apply the Word, as the unerring rule, in all the acts of

life. Then the human agent will be able to live in accordance with a system of mingled holiness and truth, mercy and love, which will enable him, in word and act, to be a safe guide to other erring mortals whom he may save if only he has experienced in his own heart and life the curative process through a practice of the Word.

Christianity in the heart will develop in the life. Christianity in the home is a requirement of God. Men may be preaching the gospel, but unless the authority and power of God's Word be brought to bear upon the individual minds of these teachers of righteousness, their words will have but little weight. The special grace of Christ alone conforms the will of man to the will of God; and as the result of heart-transformation, the love of God, His pity, His compassion, His mercy are revealed through the human agency. And as the heart is kept under the control of the divine will, man is enabled to honor God and will surely know of the doctrine.

Abraham was chosen of God to leave his kindred and his country and go to another land, there to dwell among strangers. He heeded the voice of God. He paid strict regard to the doing of God's will. "I know him," said the great Searcher of hearts, "that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the Lord to justice and judgment." [Genesis 18:19.] Shall we not remember that it is God who blesses the habitation of the righteous? Of Abraham God said, "I know him"—it is the Omniscient that speaks—"that he will command." There will be no betraying of truth, no yielding to the temptation of Satan to allow the children and the household to control. The man who follows the example of Abraham will command—not by any act of violence, but kindly, firmly. He will allow no oppression, no filial disobedience. By the combined influence of decided authority mingled with love, he will rule his household in the fear of God. If necessary, he will administer punishment.

There is no greater cruelty than to allow children to control in the home. Parents are not to indulge their natural affection at the expense of truth, duty, and righteousness, by putting the lines of control in the hands of the child. Read the history of Eli. Eli, the father, was a priest and a judge in Israel. His sons did wickedly, and he restrained them not. To indulge a child when young and erring is a sin. A child should be kept under control. But Eli did not correct the evil ways of his children. He suffered the evils to grow, and even went so far as to place his children in sacred office.

This was a sad crisis in the history of Israel. What saith the Lord? "Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle. In that day I will perform against Eli all things which I have spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end. For I have told him that I will judge his house forever for the iniquity which he knoweth; because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not." [1 Samuel 3:11-13.]

Here is portrayed the sin of neglecting to restrain and of failing to enforce obedience. This neglect on the part of a parent in high office was the result of blind affection—a passing over of sin with merely a mild remonstrance. The iniquity that was practiced by Eli's sons was of long duration—oft repeated, and not forsaken; and the Lord cannot pardon those who

manifest no desire to forsake their evil course.

Eli had been placed in sacred office by the Lord, and his delinquency in the matter of commanding his household after him afterward proved the ruin of his sons and brought great sadness into the life of the aged priest. He knew that their transgression would never be forgiven, forevermore. There are some who persist in sinning, despite the efforts made to check them on their course of evil. Those who continue to disregard the reproofs of God will sometime reach a point where there is no more forgiveness of sins, neither by sacrifice nor by offerings, forevermore.

In contrast with the story of Abraham's faithfulness, and the words of commendation spoken of him, is the record of Eli, who kept his sons in office while they were committing great iniquity. Here is a lesson for all parents. They are to keep the way of the Lord, to do justice and judgment always in dealing with the members of their households, as did Abraham. He walked in the way of the Lord. But evil, without restraint, was tolerated by Eli. The result was sin that would not be atoned for, by sacrifice or by offerings, forevermore.

This matter of obedience and disobedience is a subject never to be forgotten. No father or mother will be excusable, for any cause, in dishonoring God in the home life. I have written out this instruction because we see so much neglect. The Lord calls for His Word to be appreciated and His law to be obeyed.

I have a message from the Lord to give to my brethren and sisters in Mountain View. The Lord has a controversy with you. He would not have you criticizing one another, when you are not individually working in straight lines. Remove from the heart everything that bars the door against Christ's entrance. Let every soul humble himself and break away from Satan's snare.

Lt 146, 1906

Jones, C. H.

St. Helena, California

May 23, 1906

My brother C. H. Jones:

I received your letter directed from Mountain View, dated May 21. I would not know how to advise you, unless you are yourself impressed by the Spirit of God. As far as your case is concerned, this must rest between you and the Lord. You can make your connection with the Lord of that straightforward assurance that there will be no stumbling block in the way, of this matter, that one soul shall have occasion to doubt your entire willingness to make any and every sacrifice to leave not a semblance of excuse for any soul to stumble over you in any wise to do evil.

You and your wife are one; and you or she are not to give one occasion for any one to think evil of you. To transfer your responsibility to her will not be the right thing to do, and will be worse than if you held the accountability yourself. I advise you both to give no occasion for any soul to lose their confidence in you. There is a transaction I cannot clearly define, but this I know: It will not relieve your case at all as it now stands. But the light given me is, Leave not one jot or tittle in any mind that can leaven any soul. And your wife I address in the name of the Lord, Do not give occasion to any mortal to make any lose confidence in you.

We cannot afford that any action on your part or on that of your wife shall be an occasion of stumbling. One thing is certain: Clear the path, and let not one thread of the influence of either of you be of that kind that will create distrust in either of you. Unity must be preserved, and your influence of both of you belongs to God, and every jot and tittle is to be refined, purified, and stand on the books [of] heaven in your favor.

Now is the work to be carried solidly with the publishing house. It cannot be that you shall divorce your influence from the Signs office, until the Lord releases you; but never, never let the matter [of] dollars stand as a questionable. Your credit must stand without one jot or tittle of shade, that no one shall have occasion to stumble over you.

There is something to be done, and do this in the name of the Lord; and let not anything give occasion of reproach. Stand on the high ground of gospel justification. The Lord would have you both to exert an excellent influence.

And as to your going, to take any permanent place in another office, it is not to be; but you may have that confidence that you stand without reproach. The Lord will be glorified in your keeping on the high platform of righteousness.

(P.S. on first page of original copy: "I have much more to send to the church, but it is just found, and is not copied.")

Lt 148, 1906

Nicola, C. C.

St. Helena, California

May 14, 1906

Dr. C. C. Nicola, Dear Brother Nicola:

I was very much pleased to receive a letter from you regarding the sanitarium at Melrose. I have not been situated so that I could respond sooner. Early in April we were called upon to attend the dedicatory exercises of two of our Southern California sanitariums—at Loma Linda, near Redlands, and at Paradise Valley, near San Diego. We also visited the Glendale Sanitarium, near Los Angeles, and have just returned home.

At Loma Linda, arrangements were made for an out-of-door service. During the forenoon, the friends of the institution began to come in, and at noon a lunch was served to all. Early in the

afternoon the people gathered together for the dedication. Seats had been placed on the lawn, under the shadow of a beautiful grove of pepper trees. In front was a large platform, on which were seated the speakers and the singers. I was present only a portion of the time. There were several speakers, and the time was limited. I spoke with freedom for nearly half an hour.

How I wish, Brother Nicola, that you and your wife could have been present to enjoy this occasion with us and to look over the Loma Linda property! I cannot describe the place; for I have but little strength for writing. I will send you an illustrated booklet giving some idea of the buildings and surroundings.

Loma Linda cost us forty thousand dollars. The original cost was nearly three times this sum. There were seventy-six acres of land in the tract, and thirty have been added since. As a sanitarium site, the property is a valuable one. The grounds have been carefully laid out, at great expense to the original owners, and are beautified by well-kept lawns and flower gardens. The surrounding scenery varies, in many respects, from that seen from the grounds of the New England Sanitarium; but the extensive view is fully as magnificent as the Melrose view. There is more improved land about Loma Linda, including many square miles of bearing orange groves. Like Melrose, one of the chief advantages of situation at Loma Linda is the pleasing variety of charming scenery. We believe that both places have come into our possession to be used to the very best advantage possible for sanitarium purposes.

But more important than magnificent scenery and beautiful buildings and spacious grounds is the close proximity of these institutions to densely populated districts, and the opportunity thus afforded of communicating to many, many people a knowledge of the third angel's message. We are to have clear spiritual discernment, else we shall fail of understanding the opening providences of God that are preparing the way for us to enlighten the world. The great crisis is just before us. Now is the time for us to sound the warning message, by the agencies that God has given us for this purpose. Let us remember that one most important agency is our medical missionary work. Never are we to lose sight of the great object for which our sanitariums are established—the advancement of God's closing work in the earth.

Loma Linda is in the midst of a very rich district, including three important cities—Redlands, Riverside, and San Bernardino. This field must be worked from Loma Linda, as Boston must be worked from Melrose.

When the New England Sanitarium was removed from South Lancaster to Melrose, the Lord instructed me that this was in the order of His opening providence. The buildings and grounds at Melrose are of a character to recommend our medical missionary work, which is to be carried forward not only in Boston, but in many other unworked cities in New England. The Melrose property is such that conveniences can be provided that will draw to that sanitarium persons not of our faith. The aristocratic as well as the common people will visit that institution to avail themselves of the advantages offered for restoration of health.

Boston has been pointed out to me repeatedly as a place that must be faithfully worked. The light must shine in the outskirts and in the inmost parts. The Melrose Sanitarium is one of the greatest agencies that can be employed to reach Boston with the truth. The city and its

suburbs must hear the last message of mercy to be given to our world. Tent-meetings must be held in many places. The workers must put to the very best use the abilities God has given them. The gifts of grace will increase by wise use. But there must be no self-exaltation. No precise lines are to be laid down. Let the Holy Spirit direct the workers. They are to keep looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of their faith. The work for this great city will be signalized by the revelation of the Holy Spirit, if all will walk humbly with God.

We hear that something is now being done in Boston. We are rejoiced to learn, through a report in a recent Review, of Elder L. S. Wheeler's work as pastor of the Boston church, and of the work of his faithful co-laborers. We are also pleased to learn that Elder F. C. Gilbert has been laboring in Everett, a suburb. We hope that those in charge of the work in New England will co-operate with the Melrose Sanitarium managers in taking aggressive steps to do the work that should be done in Boston. A hundred workers could be laboring to advantage in different portions of the city in varied lines of service.

The terrible disasters that are befalling great cities ought to arouse us to intense activity in giving the warning message to the people in these congested centers of population, while we still have an opportunity. The most favorable time for the presentation of our message in the cities has passed by. Sin and wickedness are rapidly increasing; and now we shall have to redeem the time by laboring all the more earnestly.

The medical missionary work is a door through which the truth is to find entrance to many homes in the cities. In every city will be found those who will appreciate the truths of the third angel's message. The judgments of God are impending. Why do we not awaken to the peril threatening the men and women living in the cities of America? Our people do not realize as keenly as they should the responsibility resting upon them to proclaim the truth to the millions dwelling in these unwarned cities.

There are many souls to be saved. Our own souls are to be firmly grounded in a knowledge of truth, that we may win others from error to the truth. We need now to search the Scriptures diligently; and as we become acquainted with unbelievers, we are to hold up Christ as the anointed, the crucified, the risen Saviour, witnessed to by prophets, testified of by believers, and through whose name we receive the forgiveness of our sins.

We need now a firm belief in the truth. Let us understand what is truth. Time is very short. Whole cities are being swept away. Are we doing our part to give the message that will prepare a people for the coming of their Lord? May the Lord help us to improve the opportunities that are ours.

Lt 150, 1906

Nicola, Brother and Sister [C. C.]

St. Helena, California

May 15, 1906

Dr. and Mrs. C. C. Nicola

My dear Brother and Sister:

I have desired to write you sooner regarding some important matters, but have been unable to do so. While in Southern California, I contracted a heavy cold. This is now broken up, but I am left very weak. I wish to take hold of my writings, but I have carried so heavy a burden that I cannot do all that I desire to do. I have written many pages in my diary and now have many manuscripts that should be prepared for publication, but I can work only a little each day. However, I am trying to be patient and not to feel worried. The Lord knows all about the matter, and He will be my support in my affliction.

I remember with great pleasure my visit to Melrose. I appreciate the kindness you showed me while there. During my visit, I became deeply interested in your family, including your Mother Martha. I pray that you may all keep your eyes off human beings and fix them upon the Lord Jesus, for He is your strength. Human judgment is not reliable, but the Lord Jesus is always reliable. Commit thy ways unto the Lord, and He will direct thy paths. We need to seek wisdom of God, and learn not to make the arm of flesh our dependence. Pray, O pray, and cast your helpless souls upon the Lord Jesus, as His children. As you look unto Him, He will let His light shine into your hearts.

My dear brother and sister, I am bidden by the Lord to caution you not to allow any one to lead you from the path cast up for the ransomed of the Lord. Look to God for your light. Be instructed of Him. The truth is not found in the words of erring mortals, but in the instruction given by the Lord Jesus Christ. Look away from men who are laboring under deception.

Let us now say, We have a work to do, and we will do it under the Holy Spirit's guidance. All I desire is that you shall be led by God, and not by one who, I know, has given heed to seducing spirits. I ask you, Can we not now begin to see the fulfilment of the Scripture, "Some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils"? [1 Timothy 4:1.] There is now in progress a work similar to the work that was carried on in heaven when a third of the loyal angels supposed that they must show their sympathy toward the great deceiver, because they thought he was being wronged, when, in reality, he was the foundation of all rebellion in the heavenly courts.

I have great regard for you both, Brother and Sister Nicola, and I now beseech you, in the name of the Lord God of Israel, to withdraw yourselves from every seductive influence. Be not misled. The Lord's message to you is, that when you give your confidence to one who has long been in error, but who claims to be misunderstood, you are in a danger of similar to that to which the loyal angels were exposed in the heavenly courts. The one whose judgment you respect has retained an influence over you by smooth words and fair speeches. His representations, if received and believed, will be to your eternal injury.

If you do not now heed this warning, be assured you will be misled; for the enemy of our souls is working through human agencies to deceive, if possible, the very elect. A man who has been under the most solemn reproof may declare that he surrenders; but when no

evidence of surrender follows such a declaration, we must, for our souls' sake, be on guard.

My brother, it is vitally essential, for the eternal welfare of yourself and of your wife, that you understand that God has ordained that you shall be on guard, lest you be seduced by the deceptive influences at Battle Creek. In the name of the Lord I warn you. I dare not present before you all that is presented to me; for you are being influenced by a deceptive power to feel that it is safe to look to a greatly deceived man as your instructor and counselor.

Again I would say, In the name of the Lord I warn you. You have been drinking in a spirit that you do not understand and have had no experience in. Our erring brother's course is opened before me, and this is why I am instructed to lift up my voice decidedly, to tell you that the Lord has presented to me your dangers, and that He would have you heed the warnings He has given.

I should be an unfaithful watchman, were I to hold my peace, when I see the very foundations of our faith being torn away by those who have departed from the faith, and who are now adrift, without an anchor. In this time, when false doctrines are being taught, we are to teach the same truth that we have taught for the past half century. I have not changed my faith one jot or one tittle, and I am pleading with God that both of you shall be able to discern clearly the difference between loyalty and disloyalty. This God calls upon every physician and every minister to do.

It was a wonderful providence that brought us into possession of the Melrose Sanitarium property. Let us work out by faith God's purpose for this institution. It is to be an important outpost center from which to work the city of Boston. You, Brother Nicola, understand the instruction that the Lord has given regarding this matter.

Never in any way should the Melrose Sanitarium be placed under the influence of any man or set of men at Battle Creek. Not one of our sanitariums should be swayed by plans of human devising. The Lord is to manage our sanitariums, and He positively forbids that the sanitarium at Melrose shall in any respect be under the guidance of those who have resisted the counsel of the Lord regarding the proper union of the evangelical and medical work. Were men outside of New England to have a controlling voice in your organization and plans, great perplexity would attend your work.

I now say to you, in the name of the Lord, Cut loose from Battle Creek. Sever every connection. The course recently taken by some to hinder the Melrose Sanitarium from forming a perfect organic union with the conferences, from which its support and patronage come, is exactly the course that God has warned us would be taken. When listening to the men who have taken this course, you are under an influence the character of which you do not realize. The spiritual understanding of some men whom we have greatly respected in past years is not now to be depended on.

I will not enlarge upon these matters now; but I must express regret that Sister Nicola recently went to the Battle Creek Sanitarium, where her mind would be exposed to the subtle influences prevailing there. I should be condemned if I did not warn you both in the strongest

and most unmistakable language against the danger of remaining under influences so misleading. Altogether too long have you blinded your eyes and closed your senses to the existence of these dangers. You have not understood whither you are bound, or under what influence you have been led.

I cannot promise you another letter soon. If you choose to place more confidence in Dr. Kellogg's word than in the message that God sends you, then you will have taken your case out of the hands of God into your own hands and must finally suffer the consequences. If I had not been solemnly charged by the Lord to write you these words faithfully, I would be silent.

Brother Nicola, the Lord will lead you—but never, never through a human agency who is under the influence of the enemy of our souls. The Lord has given you a most favorable place in which to care for the sick, and to labor in His service; and He will bless you and your wife so long as you look to Him for guidance. But if you lean upon human help, you will find that your dependence is as a broken reed. I am bidden to say to you and your wife, Guard yourselves against every deceptive influence. As you do this, God will tenderly lead and guide you and bless you in your position of responsibility.

In past years, you have taken a special interest in the upbuilding of the Melrose Sanitarium, and the Lord has blessed your efforts. He will still help you, if you will to do His will. Do not, I beseech of you, break away from Melrose now, when you have before you so many wonderful opportunities for service. The Lord has a special work for you to do in Boston. The standard of present truth is to be exalted in that great city, and, in God's providence, you and your co-laborers are situated where you can co-operate with others in doing a noble and far-reaching work in that important center of influence.

Brother Nicola, I wish to express my great thankfulness to God that you have the privilege of engaging in so good a work. This is the very work you ought to do in connection with the medical missionary work. Your position as a physician of experience, and your wife's position, give you influence. It has been very plainly represented to me by the Lord that you and your wife have been placed where you have many opportunities for accomplishing much good. A second physician—one who is competent to assist you, and who, withal, is sound in the faith—should be connected with you; and reliable help should also be provided your wife. This would give both of you more freedom.

It is the will of the Lord, Brother Nicola, that you and your associates shall blend your talents in carrying forward the work of the Melrose Sanitarium. He desires that our people shall conduct this institution in harmony with the light that He has given. God established this sanitarium to be a means in His hands of accomplishing great good.

I am instructed to say to you, my brother and sister, that you and your associates in the work at Melrose are to guard yourselves carefully against the danger of linking up with those who have been handling sacred things as they are handled by some in Battle Creek. And as the Lord has given light that Elder E. W. Farnsworth and his wife, with other workers of God's appointment, should remain in this country for a time to give the trumpet a certain sound, I

would bespeak for these tried laborers your hearty co-operation in all their efforts to stand in defense of the faith.

God's judgments are in the land. Whole cities and villages will be blotted out. Boston is to be warned now, and we are to allow nothing to divert our minds from the responsibility of fulfilling God's purpose in establishing the Melrose Sanitarium, which purpose He desires to work out through us. As physicians and ministers, let us labor in unity. The Lord will work with power, as we strive to do our part faithfully. He will cause Boston to hear the message of present truth. Co-operate with Him in bringing this about, my brother, my sister, and He will help you, strengthen you, and encourage your hearts through the salvation of many precious souls.

Lt 152, 1906

Butler, G. I.

St. Helena, California

May 22, 1906

Elder Geo. I. Butler

Dear Brother:

Your two letters have been received. The last one came just as we were in the carriage to take Willie to the station. We thought we would read the letter on the way. But we overtook a gentleman with whom we were not acquainted, who was walking along toward town; and when we asked, Will you ride, he was glad to do so. This stopped our reading aloud, and we missed this precious opportunity to talk over your work.

I have read with great satisfaction and pleasure your letter describing the property you were trying to purchase. If you have to pay Brother Heminger in full just now, and that hinders you in buying the Cole place, I shall be sorry, because light has come to me for the last two years that there were buildings that might be obtained for considerably less than it would cost to build on unimproved land.

But in all our perplexities we can only look to the Lord and trust in Him to work out His own plans. Let us see if in some way we can not obtain favor from this brother. If I could, I would help you; but I can scarcely obtain money enough to carry forward my own work. There is one source of help ever open to us: We can pray. "Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you." [Matthew 7:7.]

Let us hang our helpless souls upon Jesus Christ. We read in the Word that Christ taught His disciples that not a sparrow falleth to the ground without the notice of our heavenly Father. He told His brethren, "Ye are of more value than many sparrows." [Matthew 10:31.] We are under the protection of the same Providence that guides the march of the stars. Our Protector is the same God who has taken each star under His own supervision. He who is watching the convulsions of empires is watching every movement of His church on earth. He sees every

work that has been of a character to disappoint the waiting hopes and the anxious desires of those who yearn to see the work of God move on with decided success in this thrilling period of our earth's history.

If we do our very best, and then our hopes are not realized, we have simply to be patient. The Lord will give to the man of means opportunity to use his means, in an emergency, to help forward the cause of God.

He who knows the end from the beginning will not leave His children in a hard place without aid. But if our hopes are not realized, we will not complain. The eyes of all wait upon the Lord, the strong and mighty One. God is not our enemy, but our very best friend. We are not to be disappointed greatly in our transactions with men. We must be looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith. There are many things that will arise to try our faith sorely. I would call your attention to the words of Paul, in picturing the Christian's hope. "Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the veil; whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek." [Hebrews 6:19, 20.]

Our hope is in Jesus Christ, which hope we have sure and steadfast. He is a Rock rent for the purpose that in Him might be an abiding place for the people of a perishing world. "Other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Christ Jesus." [1 Corinthians 3:11.]

We have our work to do, steadily, faithfully, earnestly. We have the warnings that Christ has given us to give to all the world. Our efforts must not be too much centered in one place or in a few places.

We must expect to see the incoming of every conceivable deception of satanic agencies to draw away disciples from the truth and lead them into erroneous theories that mean the loss of the souls for whom Christ has given His own life. "Other foundation can no man lay than that is laid." [Verse 11.] We have seen the evidences of our faith testified to by the Holy Spirit. If our anchor rests on Christ, our Redeemer, there is hope. We see the tempest coming to our world in various forms, and everything that can be shaken will be shaken. Let us hold fast, as we see earthquakes in divers places, shipwrecks, and other signs that have been foretold. All who will now make thorough work in this their day must cleave to Christ, whose dominion and power endureth forever. Over such the wicked one will lose his power.

We have received good reports from the meetings at Berrien Springs. I am glad you were there and that you could visit Battle Creek and speak in the tabernacle. Strong men must be sent there to bear their testimony to the people. And the camp-meeting in Michigan should have the best of help.

The meeting held in Berrien Springs two years ago was a great dishonor to God. As I consider the work done then and since by Dr. Kellogg and his associates, I am very sad. But the Lord will not permit the present state of things to continue long, for His light will break forth for all the honest ones.

Our work now is to arouse the many slumbering souls who are standing on the very verge of

great and awful events which are soon to take place. All who are giving the last message of truth to the world are in the companionship of holy angels. This warning message is the last loud cry to the world, and it is to be attested to by the power of our eternal heavenly King. Then will it be known by all who it is that has taken his stand with the Prince of heaven, and who it is that has proved faithful.

I wish, I hope, I pray that the Spirit of the Lord shall be graciously given to His people. "As the hart panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after Thee, O God." [Psalm 42:1.]

I am hoping and praying and laboring for the good of others, and the Lord will certainly give me strength for service.

Lt 154, 1906

White, J. E.; White, Emma

St. Helena, California

May 12, 1906

Elder J. E. White and Wife

Dear Children Edson and Emma:

I address you a few lines this morning. I have begun letters to you during the past few weeks, but have been unable to finish them.

This morning I am weak, because of an attack of influenza that came upon me during our visit to Southern California. While at the Paradise Valley Sanitarium, I drove to San Diego to speak in the church there; and then, after taking a cold bath, I drove back to the sanitarium, nearly seven miles. This did not seem to weary me; but afterward I was traveling from place to place, and bearing heavy burdens, and in some way I contracted a cold that it has been difficult for me to throw off.

While we were at the Paradise Valley Sanitarium, this institution was dedicated. Early in the afternoon of April 24, the invited guests and many friends of the sanitarium began to come onto the grounds to inspect the buildings. The dedicatory exercises passed off very pleasantly. Elder S. N. Haskell was on the program as the first speaker, but his train was late, and so I spoke first, on the theme, "In Touch With Nature." I began by reading a portion of the forty-second of Isaiah, in which Scripture are emphasized the power of Jehovah, His care for His people, and His yearning desire to bring under His beneficent care those who are ignorant of His purposes concerning them. Through the prophet Isaiah, "Jehovah, He that created the heavens, and stretched them forth; He that spread abroad the earth and that which cometh out of it; He that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein," declares to His people: "I, Jehovah, have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thy hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles, to open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the dungeon, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison-house. ... Sing unto Jehovah a new song, and His praise from the end of the

earth.” [Verses 5-7, 10.]

I related some of my early experiences in caring for the sick and showed how outdoor life, exercise, and good food, in connection with the best of treatments and faith in God’s healing power, will do wonders in the restoration of health.

Elder Haskell spoke next, on the healing of the one sick of the palsy. Brother J. F. Ballenger offered the dedicatory prayer. Elder Reaser was chairman of the afternoon service.

While many of the guests were looking over the buildings and grounds, I had a very interesting interview with Dr. Mary L. Potts, the one who formerly owned the property now known as the Paradise Valley Sanitarium. Mrs. Potts is one year younger than I am and seems to be a woman of ability. She is an excellent speaker and is still going from place to place to deliver public lectures on health and temperance. During the evening exercises she spoke before the large assembly and told the story of her effort to establish and maintain a sanitarium-home in this beautiful place and of her pleasure that the work she was unable to carry on is now taken up by us. She seemed to be very thankful that the place is in such good hands.

I had a long talk with Dr. Potts and gave her a copy of Ministry of Healing. She told me that the original sanitarium building had cost her twenty-five thousand dollars. It is a three-story structure, besides the basement and the garret—all finished with excellent taste and wise calculation. The parlors and sitting room and dining room are well arranged and built for the comfort and the health of the patients. There are several bay windows, and the building stands so that the sunshine enters the rooms to the best possible advantage.

The new addition to the main building is in the form of a long “L,” with well-arranged bathrooms on one end. The second floor has been finished for the accommodation of patients. The third floor is not yet finished, but will be arranged as a dormitory for the helpers.

May 26

There is a general feeling of uncertainty, a trembling, in regard to future events; for at times there is a trembling of the earth. I am now at work, preparing some articles for the papers, or for publication in some other form. Now, while men and women are thinking seriously, I can make a strong point on the Sunday question and on the closing of liquor saloons. I mean to speak quite strongly on these points.

Light has been given me that as we near the close of this earth’s history, we shall have the scenes of the San Francisco calamity repeated in other places; and I do want to gather strength, that I may be able to stand before the people and bear a clear, decided testimony. The period of time in which we are living is a very solemn one.

We had quite a shaking up in our houses here at home. Chimneys were thrown down, but no great damage was done. The printing plant at Mountain View suffered considerably. The side and back walls of the factory were shaken down. The front remained standing. The new post office building, just finished, was a complete wreck, and some large store buildings were also

in ruins. Several other buildings in Mountain View were twisted and broken in pieces more or less.

In San Jose, very many of the buildings were ruined, and many chimneys were thrown down.

These things make me feel very solemn, because I know that the judgment day is right upon us. The judgments that have already come are a warning, but not the finishing, of the punishment that will come on wicked cities. Our cities are most terrible places, wherein are practiced all kinds of sin and iniquity of the most revolting character. The Lord's name is greatly dishonored.

When we reached San Francisco, on our way home, we took a carriage and rode through the streets of the city for an hour and a half. We went up to Van Ness Avenue and on to our church building. The meetinghouse is still standing. It has sustained some damage, but can soon be repaired. It would have been a hard matter to arouse courage sufficient to rebuild, if it had been destroyed. Beautiful Jefferson Park, close by the church property, is filled with tents and people.

San Francisco in ruins is the most complete, thorough, awful calamity I have ever looked upon. In the night season I have had many presentations of the judgments of God coming upon our cities; and now I can understand better the real meaning of these scenes that I have witnessed.

In Micah we read:

(Quote Micah 1:2-7; 2:1-5, 7, 12, 13; 3.)

Oh, how soon the scenes of destruction and desolation will come and be universal, we cannot tell. "Be ye also ready," saith the Lord; "for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh." [Matthew 24:44.]

In Habakkuk we read:

(Quote 2:1, 2)—"it will not tarry" (beyond the time appointed).

(Quote 2:3-20.)

In Zephaniah we read:

(Quote the entire book.)

In connection with these Scriptures, read the first four chapters of the prophecy of Zechariah and the entire book of Malachi.

These scenes will soon be witnessed, just as they are clearly described. I present these wonderful statements from the Scriptures for the consideration of every one. The prophecies recorded in the Old Testament, are the word of the Lord for the last days and will be fulfilled as surely as we have seen the desolation of San Francisco.

Will any body of men bring upon themselves the displeasure of the Lord by framing a law for the observance of a spurious Sabbath and then compelling obedience to this law? Will they insult God by profaning His holy day and assuming authority, as gods, to exalt the first day of the week to be observed by all?

How can men set aside the true Sabbath when they know that God came to our world and from Sinai's mount, in awful grandeur, proclaimed His law to be observed in commemoration of the day He had ordained as a day of rest—a day ever to be kept as a memorial of God as the Creator of the heavens and of the earth? He made the world in six days, and rested on the seventh day, and was refreshed. He sanctified the seventh day, because that in it He had rested. He instituted the Sabbath as a memorial, pointing to the fact that He was the Creator of the world, the Monarch of the universe. The Lord has given to men the day that He has chosen to be observed by all the world and regarded as a sacred rest day.

In the twentieth of Exodus we find the commandments that God has given as Ruler of the world. All who set one of these aside, and present in its place the observance of a day that bears no sanctity, will be dealt with by Jehovah as usurping an authority that infringes upon His divine prerogatives. The Sunday Sabbath, a child of the Papacy, is set forth to be observed as the Lord's Sabbath; and to obey this human law would compel men to transgress the laws of Jehovah. Human enactments that conflict with the laws of God bear not the stamp of divine approval.

We should remember with what awe-inspiring authority God has set apart the sacred Sabbath as a memorial by which men shall acknowledge that He is God and beside Him there is none else. In the closing verses of the thirty-first of Exodus, God speaks; for we read:

(Quote Exodus 31:12-18.)

Whoever of the human family will dare to defy the Lord God will pay the penalty by meeting the great Law-giver over His broken law. The Word has gone forth. It is not the Word of a human power, but of Almighty Authority, of a living and true God. Will man dare trifle with the sacred law of Jehovah and place in its stead a common work day that marks the beginning of the week for the transaction of ordinary business? Who will venture to meet Jehovah over His broken law?

The Creator has with His own authority given you His Sabbath to observe; and yet human agencies will attempt to set aside the seventh-day Sabbath, which commemorates God's holy work of creating the world in six working days and resting on the seventh day. How can men dare assume the authority of Jehovah, and represent themselves as God, to change times and laws?

I call the attention of thinking men to these things. Dare you continue to take a human enactment that bears not the stamp of divine approval and place it before the people as something to respect and honor? Will you substitute a counterfeit in place of the true and genuine? Will you thus meet God over His broken law and stand with threats of persecution and severe punishment against the people whom you regard as criminals because they choose

to obey the law of Jehovah in place of a spurious Sabbath that man has created?

The patient tenderness with which God instructed the Israelites and prepared them for receiving His law is revealed in the nineteenth of Exodus: "Ye have seen," He declared, "what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bear you on eagles' wings ... the people unto the Lord" (end vs. 9).

God desired to be near His people, in order that they might realize the terrible majesty of His power and the sacredness of His law; and so in mercy He drew near and caused a thick cloud to separate Him from their sight, that they might not be destroyed by the presence of His glory. Through the thick cloud they could hear His voice.

The habitations of men were not chosen as the place where God would speak His law. He chose not the magnificent palaces of the wealthy, but led His people to the foot of Mount Sinai, so that they might be surrounded by His created works while He appeared at the top of the mount. Far removed from all that man had built in pride and self-glorification, the Israelites were made to realize man's utter insignificance in the presence of the Almighty.

(Quote Exodus 19:17-24.)

Then the ten commandments were spoken.

It would be well to keep these commandments, in printed form, in plain sight in every house.

Lt 156, 1906

Faulkhead, N. D.

St. Helena, California

May 29, 1906

Dear Brother Faulkhead:

I received your letter and was very much pleased to hear from you and your wife and children.

I have been having a severe influenza cold, but I think it has run its course. I have not lost one whole day that I could not do some writing. I am thankful to our Lord for the simple water treatments for the relief of sickness. I praise the Lord that I can go up and down stairs as easily as any of the younger members of my family. Every day I ascend and descend the stairs many times.

My office is in a large roomy chamber, which has a fireplace in it. I cannot endure stove heat. My house is in every way pleasantly located, being surrounded on all sides by hills and mountains. Our sanitarium is situated on Howell Mountain. In the valley just below is our farm of which Brother James has charge. I do not know how I could possibly have found a more beautiful or a better retreat. No teams pass our place, for it is back from the main road of travel. We feel that this is my refuge. The house is surrounded with trees and climbing

vines. White roses and dark red ones climb to the top of the house.

We are full of gratitude to our God, and we are trying to do all we possibly can to be light-bearers to the world. We thank the Lord that the light God has given me in regard to present truth is just as clear and firm as the Word of God. The rich experience given us during the last fifty years has never been denied, but year after year evidence has been multiplied to confirm, and not to entangle and confuse. The Lord God never contradicts Himself.

Every promise of advantage, made to any living soul, is ever on condition of obedience to God's requirements, as specified in His Word. Never has an unconditional promise been made. All have access to the Word, and God's promised favors are always on the conditions given in the Guide Book, the Word of God. Not one of us needs take one step off the plain path of duty and perfect obedience. It cannot be expected that those who do not render obedience to God's requirements in this life, and who do not accept the terms He offers, will be reliable. If such were admitted into the future world, a second rebellion would be begun and carried on in heaven.

Our preparation for heaven is to be made in a well-ordered life and godly conversation and strict control of our individual selves. Every soul of us is being tested and tried now, just now, in this world as to our fitness to become members of the heavenly family, subjects of our Lord's kingdom.

I am very glad that you and many others are seeking earnestly to establish schools for our youth. Let not the buildings erected be large, but plan for smaller schools in several places. Fewer students in each school will be more favorable to its proper management to the one end, that in the school here below they shall learn the meaning of obedience to the Lord's requirements.

A large amount of patience will need to be exercised in this work. Kind words, sympathy, and love will be required every day. And while the teacher is educating others in the school here below, he may himself be a constant learner. Teacher, as well as student, needs to come under discipline to the divine Teacher. He must daily consider the formation of his own character, that he may be a pattern of good works to those whom he is teaching. O how much teachers need to learn of Christ His methods, His obedience! We are on test and trial.

In planning for the location of the school, pray much for divine guidance. Seek wisdom from the One who never errs. The Lord has designated that distance from the cities affords the most favorable situation for our institutions. You ask if twenty-five miles is far enough from the city to establish a school. I think it is; and if nearer places can be found, where there is good land for cultivation, let it be nearer. But if such places are not obtainable, let not the distance of a few miles be a hindrance to the establishment of the school.

In planning for the work, you will need to counsel together. In Elder Olsen you have a man of good sense, one who in his life service has had an experience that will be an advantage to you. Make him your counselor. Counsel also with Dr. Kress and other brethren there who have had a good experience.

I have a testimony to our brethren in America. In establishing restaurants, food stores, and factories, move guardedly. Do not involve yourselves deeply in debt either in erecting large buildings for a school or in a large food factory. In the cultivation of land in connection with your school, you will manifest wisdom. To establish small sanitariums in several places away from the cities will be far better than to establish large plants that consume much means and require many helpers. Unless the very best talent is brought into a sanitarium, it is like drawing a load uphill.

Consult with the brethren who are reliable, and do not become involved in large debts, not knowing how they are to be paid.

There is a way for every one of us to acquire wisdom. Counsel together, and be wise. The Spirit of our Lord Jesus Christ will be in your councils if you pray and seek the wisdom of God. Lean your whole weight upon One who hath said, "If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed. For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord. A double minded man is unstable in all his ways." [James 1:5-8.]

Sit down and count the cost of your plans. Pray and believe, and move unitedly. The Lord will hear your united prayers. Make haste slowly, and be in agreement among yourselves.

Now, my brother, this is the best advice I can give you. I will now leave you to the One who has promised to give wisdom, and upbraid not. I have the deepest interest in all of you and in the school already established. I thank my heavenly Father for the good things He has promised. We realize that the school established in the wilderness at Cooranbong has proved a decided success. The Word of the Lord will always be verified. Now let every one in mind, heart, and soul seek counsel of God and then go to work in faith. Do not establish a large school in one place, but smaller ones in different localities; and let these be expressly for obtaining that knowledge which will secure a transfer into the higher school, even the heavenly.

Lt 158, 1906

Kress, Brother and Sister [D. H.]

St. Helena, California

May 10, 1906

Dear Brother and Sister Kress:

We have your recent letter. I need not wait for reflection before saying that I believe the best plan is that of first strengthening the work in Adelaide. The climate is more healthful and the spiritual atmosphere much more favorable than that of Melbourne. This is the way that the matter has been presented to me, but I hoped you would decide the matter from your own judgment. I believe that after placing the whole matter before the Lord, the brethren will

come to a harmonious decision. The Lord understands all our necessities. The outlook for establishing a sanitarium at Adelaide is much more favorable than the outlook for establishing one at Melbourne. The city of Melbourne is not the place to establish a sanitarium. It has been plainly presented to me that the sanitarium which you are planning to establish should be located in the most healthful place you can secure. But my warning is that of the angel that, standing in Melbourne, said in a clear, distinct voice, Establish not schools or sanitariums in the cities. In the future, cities will certainly feel the terrible results of earthquakes and fires. Cities will be destroyed by flood and by lightnings. Out of the cities, is my message at this time.

Be assured that the call is for our people to locate miles away from the large cities. One look at San Francisco as it is today would speak to your intelligent minds, showing you the necessity of getting out of the cities. Do not establish institutions in the cities, but seek a rural location. The call is, "Come out from among them, and be ye separate." [2 Corinthians 6:17.] The very atmosphere of the city is polluted. Let your schools be established away from the cities, where agricultural and other industries can be carried on.

The Lord calls for His people to locate away from the cities; for in such an hour as ye think not, fire and brimstone will be rained from heaven upon these cities. Proportionate to their sins will be their visitation. When one city is destroyed, let not our people regard this matter as a light affair and think that they may, if favorable opportunity offers, build themselves homes in that same destroyed city.

Great precautions were taken to make everything in San Francisco secure against earthquakes, floods, and fires; yet today, that great city is lying, a mass of debris. Where is there one who, seeing this, can fail to reason from cause to effect?

A few days ago we passed by the great, costly Stanford University. Many of its buildings now lie in ruins.

Yesterday, on our way home from Mountain View, we stopped to take a view of the destruction in San Francisco. Notwithstanding some of the buildings were of the most stable kind and were supposed to be proof against disaster, the city is a ruin. In some places the buildings are sunken into the ground. This city presents a most powerful picture of the inefficiency of human devising and human skill to withstand the carrying out of the Lord's mandate.

For our people to begin commercial enterprises in such a place will be to soothe the fears of those to whom they will come with the Bible message of truth.

Let all who would understand the meaning of these things read the eleventh chapter of Revelation. Read every verse, and learn the things that are yet to take place in the cities. Read also the scenes portrayed in the eighteenth chapter of the same book.

"And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, My people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues." [Verse 4.] It will not be to the credit of any who believe the word of the prophecies of this book to ignore the special

indications of God and show indifference in regard to this wonderful display of the power of God because of the sins of this city recently destroyed. The Lord forbid that those who have witnessed this great destruction shall make light of the matter and flatter themselves, that in the future they will have buildings far in advance of any buildings they have yet had. For if those who have felt the rebuke of God shall set themselves defiantly to invest their means as they have done, God will exercise His power to counteract their efforts. This calamity calls for men who have abused their privileges and taken advantage of their fellow men, to make amends for the wrong they have done. The Lord has spoken. Will men hear His voice?

Let not a mammoth sanitarium be built in any place. If there are large buildings miles away from the cities, that in the providence of God, are offered at a price much below their value, and if you see the evidence of God's hand in this, work judiciously to obtain possession of these buildings.

Let your sanitariums be conducted by physicians and ministers who are in harmony with the light God has been giving to His people for the last half century. Place not men in positions of holy office who will not listen to God's counsel concerning His way and His will. There are influences working mightily against the very work God requires to be done. The time has come when the Lord's name is to be magnified in all your camp-meetings. Let the name of Jesus Christ be glorified in all these meetings. Every soul must now draw in even cords. Unbelief has taken possession of men who have been warned in regard to the seducing influence of Satan's working and the methods of his work, yet who have taken no heed. They are of the party that will give heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils. Where is this party that will depart from the faith? Consider this. Do not place in charge of your important work, or even of the less-important enterprises, those who will lead minds away from the truth which is to decide the destiny of souls.

Our Lord has the power that must be recognized by our people. God calls for unity in conformity to His expressed will. The flock of God should be watched, that they shall not be led into false paths. Unite with no human influence that is not in agreement with the truth of God which has stood the test for half a century.

In conclusion, I would say, Let not brethren James and Semmens wait for new developments in Melbourne. Take hold at Adelaide, and lay your plans wisely.

Lt 160, 1906

Olsen, O. A.

St. Helena, California

May 30, 1906

Dear Brother Olsen:

We feel that the time has come for decided efforts to be made in our cities. Read the twenty-first chapter of Luke. This is the message that we are to bear. It is a most solemn message for

this time.

We must let nothing interpose between us and the work God has given us to do. The people must hear the truth in clear, distinct lines. We should make special efforts just at this time to bring the truth before those who live in our cities. Let not precious time be consumed in picking to pieces the plans of others. Every man is now to exemplify the truth itself in his own life practice and fortify his soul by obeying the plain commandments of God.

The teachings of the Word that God gave to Moses in the mount contain the instruction that men should obey. Study chapters nineteen to twenty-four of the book of Exodus, and present them before the people. All contention is to cease. We are to love as brethren; we are to soften and subdue our hearts.

Brother Olsen, give these matters to your congregations in jots and tittles, as is appropriate for the occasion.

In (Exodus 24:12) we read: “And the Lord said unto Moses, Come up to Me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayest teach them.”

It has been placed before me that we need the instruction in these chapters now just as verily as did the children of Israel in the days of Moses.

Study (verses 15-18): “And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount. And the glory of the Lord abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day He called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud. And the sight of the glory of the Lord was like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel. And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.”

Then follows a statement of God’s requirements in the making of a tabernacle to be borne from place to place, and from whence He could reveal Himself.

There is a work to be done in studying the Word of the Lord as expressed in His laws. These laws, which were written in a book, are to guard us against doing injustice and are to guide us in our dealing one with another. And let us remember that this same Teacher, Christ Jesus, who gave the directions on mount Sinai, has spoken unto us in human flesh.

I am aroused to exhort our people, “Preach the Word.” Paul’s charge to Timothy is appropriate for this particular time. “I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at His appearing and His kingdom; preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine. For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; and they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables. But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.” [2 Timothy 4:1-5.]

“Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their consciences seared with a hot iron. ...

“If thou put the brethren in remembrances of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.” [1 Timothy 4:1, 2, 6.]

Lt 162, 1906

Kress, Brother and Sister [D. H.]

St. Helena, California

May 29, 1906

Dear Brother and Sister Kress:

I received your good letters. I was very much pleased to receive a copy of the letter you wrote to Dr. Kellogg. If such letters can not convince him, what will? You treat the subject wisely, and I thank the Lord that you are able to set forth the truth so intelligently. When I see so many following him in all his movements, I realize that this is an illustration of the evil influence of mind upon mind. The Doctor says that he has been studying along the lines of God in nature for years. Nothing that any one may say to him seems to make the least impression upon him. But I think that you have treated the matter wisely.

Those who are under the deceptive influence of Satan do not seem to be affected by the efforts put forth for their salvation. In view of the present situation, it does not seem as if they could be helped much even if we were to hold many meetings in their behalf; but we still have the responsibility of doing what we can to help them.

The time for the Lord's judgments to come upon the wicked cities has begun, and yet the marked influence that such visitations should have upon the people is not seen. I am seeking to get out matter to awaken our churches and set them, first of all, on the watch of themselves, that they may be prepared to act as sentinels on the watchtowers of Zion. All who love God sincerely will reveal themselves as the friends of man.

The temperance question is to be revived and advocated strenuously. The Word of God is our guidebook. We are not to have great confidence in any man that lives and walks on the face of the earth.

The records of some are similar to that of the exalted angel who was given a position next to Jesus Christ in the heavenly courts. Lucifer was enshrouded with glory as the covering cherub. Yet this angel whom God had created, and entrusted with power, became desirous of being as God. He gained the sympathy of some of his associates by suggesting thoughts of criticism regarding the government of God. This evil seed was scattered in a most seducing manner; and after it had sprung up and taken root in the minds of many, he gathered the ideas that he himself had first implanted in the minds of others and brought them before the highest

order of angels as the thoughts of other minds against the government of God. Thus, by ingenious methods of his own devising, Lucifer introduced rebellion in heaven.

God desired that a change take place and that the work of Satan be brought out in its genuine aspect. But the exalted angel, standing next to Christ, was opposed to the Son of God. The underworking was so subtle that it could not be made to appear before the heavenly host as the thing that it really was; and so there was war in heaven, and Satan was expelled with all who would not stand on the side of loyalty to God's government. The Lord God stood forth as Supreme Ruler.

This condition of things had existed a long period of time before Satan was unmasked and the evil ones expelled. Only think—a war in heaven!

Our work is not to seek to reason with those who in times past have been entrusted with great responsibilities, but who have been tempted by the enemy to embrace other responsibilities that they have not been called to carry. If he had let alone the things God never gave him to do, he would not have become so burdened with things that he could not carry.

God has given His ministers their commission to preach the gospel and to warn the people of the things that are soon to come upon the earth; but Dr. Kellogg would not be satisfied unless they should exalt the medical work as all and in all. This the Lord forbade. Then the Doctor pursued certain lines of scientific study, and Satan came in with the suggestion that his delusive, scientific sentiments be made the great power that would place the medical interests on the highest basis, far above the ministry of the gospel.

The Lord is unmasking the spirit of evil working that has existed in Battle Creek. Those who have chosen to follow their own way have begun to publish the discrepancies and contradictions, so-called, that they claim to find in connection with the testimonies; and they are misstating some matters by using their own words instead of the words found in my writing. These charges will have to be met, that truth may take the place of falsehood.

Oh, how sad that such a work as this is done in this all-important period of the world's history. We want now to go right forward with the work we must do in order to awaken our cities to repentance. We desire to let the light shine forth in clear rays, and to preach the gospel and the nearness of the end, without having to stop to engage in controversy with the men who are blindfolded with the bewitchery of misleading science.

Lt 164, 1906

King, Martha; Nicola, Brother and Sister [C. C.]

St. Helena, California

May 28, 1906

Mrs. Martha King and Dr. and Mrs. Nicola

Dear Friends:

In looking over my writings, I find a letter I began to write to you several days ago. Now I will add something to it and send it along.

We have had rain every day since last Thursday. The rain came down gently, but it continued almost constantly. Now I see the blue sky and the sunshine, and I am so thankful. My heart will be better now, I hope. I have had much pain in my heart for several weeks.

Sister King, I would be so pleased to see you and the whole family. I expect I shall see you again at Melrose. The Lord has been very near to me; and all through these weeks of sickness since I left Loma Linda, I have been able to write some. When I was at Mountain View, I wished to bear a very important message to them there, but it seemed impossible because of the condition of my throat and heart. Then I said, I will try. I will speak a short time. But when I stood before the people, the Spirit of the Lord came upon me, and every difficulty was removed. The meetinghouse was crowded, and I spoke for nearly an hour, not coughing once. I spoke with perfect freedom, from the first chapter of Second Peter. The Spirit of the Lord was upon me in large measure.

I hoped my victory over the cold was permanent, but I was again attacked, and have been having quite a long trial with it.

I see that the success and prosperity of our work in this time is dependent wholly on the Lord. Yet we must all stand in our lot and place as the Lord's servants, depending on His counsel. "My presence shall go with thee" [Exodus 33:14], has been repeated so many times, and I have had the assurance that He will never fail me. We must, as children of God, press onward in the way of obedience. God is our front guard and our reward. Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised.

Dear Friends at Melrose:

I have felt a great desire to see you. I hope to visit Melrose again. But I have much writing to do and do not think the time has yet come for me to take the long journey east.

Melrose and Loma Linda are both very beautiful places. Each has excellent advantages, and these two places near cities will open the way for the truth to find access to many people who have never heard it.

Elder Haskell and wife have begun work at San Bernardino, and they are sparing no pains. They are doing their best. They labor earnestly to keep the workers all alive and interested to sell the literature, and the work is certainly taking hold. Some souls have already taken their stand. We feel deeply interested to see our cities worked. We hope that our workers in Boston will have courage in the Lord. The Lord is soon to come, and there is need that every talent shall be improved.

I have seen the city of San Francisco, and what a scene of devastation it presents. We were an hour and a half riding through the ruins. As we looked at such complete destruction, we could

hardly realize that the largest city in California was in ruins.

We shall do all we possibly can to get the truth before the people now. The special number of the Signs of the Times is a medium through which much good will be accomplished.

If I were twenty-five years younger, I would certainly take up labor in the cities. But I must reach them with the pen.

Looking at the tall buildings in San Francisco, some of them having one side still standing, it seemed to say, The touch of the Lord's finger will lay in ruins the most costly and the highest of buildings. One of the standing walls of these high structures came down with a crash as we were looking at it. The completeness of the ruin cannot be described, but our meetinghouse on Laguna Street is safe. I remember all about the purchase of the land where this church stands. Several who took a leading part in this enterprise are now sleeping. My husband was one of the most responsible ones. Brother Diggins, a wealthy man, died soon after he helped build the house. Brother Morrison also is at rest. The Lord has mercifully spared that meetinghouse. Only a few blocks away, all is a picture of desolation, such as will be seen in the day of judgment. My heart is made glad and thankful that we do not have to rebuild.

We know not what may come next to arouse the people to investigate Bible truth. The day of the Lord will come unlooked for, as a thief in the night. If these awful calamities do not make an impression on our minds, what will?

“Be ye also ready, for in such a day as ye think not, the Son of man cometh.” [Matthew 24:44.]

Lt 166, 1906

Harper, Walter

St. Helena, California

May 30, 1906

Brother Walter Harper:

I have intended to write to you, but many things have come in which have taken my attention, so that I could not do the things I planned.

I mentioned to Sister Brown that I wished I was able to go to Lake Country, but I have not strength to ride so far. So I shall have to postpone that journey.

I am glad you wrote me about the good meetings at Healdsburg. We have been at work early and late, trying to meet the emergencies created by the rebellion at Battle Creek.

I was very glad that at Loma Linda you placed that money in my hands, because Elder Haskell needed it to open the work in his present field of labor, and to give the message to the people of Redlands. I thought it the right thing to do, to help Elder Haskell to employ the needed helpers. He is very economical and will make every dollar count. I meant to have

written this before, but I am sure you understood that I would not be imprudent. This effort, put forth now in the places in which Elder Haskell intends to labor, will be a good work. I told him you entrusted the money to me, to use where it was most needed. These aged, faithful, true ministers of the gospel must be tenderly cared for.

I am glad you loaned means to Edson, for he needs it. We have drawn money from the bank, to help him in getting out his books as quickly as possible. The money will be returned to me when the books are sold. We are trying to help him in this emergency, and I am glad you could loan him some money.

May God go before you in your canvassing work. I am sure He has opened the way for you in the past. May He help you to place the books in foreign languages where they should be placed, and where many would have no access and no success in such work.

May the Lord bless and guide you in your work.

Lt 168, 1906

McDearmon, Sister

St. Helena, California

May 30, 1906

Dear Sister McDearman:

I am sorry to learn of your sickness. I am getting old as well as you. Your age I do not exactly remember. I am past seventy-eight, but I am able to do a large amount of work in writing. I do long for rest, but the Lord preserves me so that I do not suffer much pain.

I wish I could see you and talk with you. I was pleased with the loan of money. We are getting out books and are greatly in need of money just now. So I am thankful, in this emergency, that you loaned me the money.

You and I shall not expect to live much longer; but we will hold fast the faith and the blessing of the Lord, through obedience to all His commandments. I am trying to do what I can, writing the things that I must write. I greatly desire to keep in the work and bear my testimony to the last. I shall be seventy-nine years old the twenty-sixth of next November. I can yet accomplish much work writing. Though I am brain weary, yet I see so much to be done. Our warfare will soon be ended; but the Lord is good and merciful. When our warfare is ended, we shall rest in hope until the morning of the resurrection. Then the last trump shall sound, and we shall see the King in His beauty and behold His matchless charms. My dear sister, we have a precious hope; let our hearts rely constantly upon God. Truth will triumph and bear away the victory.

I am wishing you could be with your daughter Emma; but I suppose that this would be too long a journey for you. I should not mind it so much because I am accustomed to traveling. But I wish you could be with Emma.

Well, the Lord will be with you. He is your ever present Helper, and you may know He will never leave nor forsake you. You should have the best of care, and live your time in this world, until the quiet rest, in full hope of the overcomer's reward. Just rest yourself in your belief of the truth. Do not worry about anything. You have kept the faith; and for you is laid up a crown of life, which Christ, the righteous Judge, shall give you at that day, and not to you only, but to all them who love His appearing. The Lord will keep you and bless you. All your hope, I know, is in Jesus; and you may rest in His love. The angels of God will be round about you. You may rest in our Lord in quiet faith and ever believe He has your life "hid with Christ in God." [Colossians 3:3.]

May the Lord be a continual blessing unto you, my beloved, aged sister. I am relying wholly upon the Lord Jesus. We will hope and pray and believe, and we will trust in His living Word. Our beloved Sister Kelsey is through with earth's troubles. She was faithful and true. We will meet in the city of our God.

In much love.

Lt 170, 1906

Stewart, C. E.

St. Helena, California

June 13, 1906

Dr. C. E. Stewart

Dear Brother:

I have received your letter, in which you inquire what is meant by the words "I," "we," "us," and so on in my testimonies. In my work, I am connected with my helpers, and I am also connected and in close touch with my Instructor and other heavenly intelligences. Those who are called of God should be in touch with Him through the operation of His Holy Spirit, that they may be taught by Him.

Of mine own self I can do nothing. I feel that all credit must be given to a higher Power whose will and word I am to carry out, in order that, united with heavenly intelligences, I may have a clear perception of spiritual and eternal things. Christ has said, "The Son can do nothing of Himself, but what He seeth the Father do: for what things soever He doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise." [John 5:19.]

Again, God's way is to be practiced in every line of work, else the cause of truth, I am instructed, will bear the imperfections of the mold of men and will be misrepresented. We are to become one with Christ, in harmony with His prayer:

"Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on Me through their word; that they all may be one; as Thou, Father, art in Me, and I in Thee, that they also may be one in Us: that the world may believe that Thou hast sent Me. And the glory which Thou

gavest Me I have given them; that they may be one, even as We are one: I in them, and Thou in Me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that Thou hast sent Me, and hast loved them, as Thou hast loved Me. ... O righteous Father, the world hath not known Thee: but I have known Thee, and these have known that Thou hast sent Me. And I have declared unto them Thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith Thou hast loved Me may be in them and I in them.” [John 17:20-23, 25, 26.]

I cannot always say “I.” I am not accustomed to doing so. Without the special light and grace of Christ, I can do nothing. Furthermore, I am connected with my workers. During the night season I am often deeply impressed with representations passing before me; and usually, whatever the hour of the night may be, I arise at once and write out the instruction that has been given me. This manuscript is placed in the hands of one of my copyists, who makes several copies on the typewriter. Then it is returned to me, and I carefully read it over to see if it is all correct. Matter written for publication is sometimes sent direct to one of our periodicals and sometimes laid aside with other matter to be published later in book form or in some other way.

This is one reason why I often say “we.” My helpers and I are co-workers in sending out the light given me to be a blessing to the world.

In the first chapter of the First Epistle to the Corinthians, we read: “Paul, called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

“I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ; that in every thing ye are enriched by Him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge (this is a very broad statement); even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you: so that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ: who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of His Son Jesus Christ our Lord. Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.” [Verses 1-10.]

“For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us (notice the use of this word) which are saved it is the power of God. For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and I will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent. Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

“For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom: but we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling-block, and unto the Greeks foolishness; but unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men. For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called: but God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; and base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are: that no flesh should glory in His presence.

“But of Him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: that, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.” [Verses 18-31.]

Read the second chapter of First Corinthians, and notice carefully how Paul uses the words “I,” “we,” and “us.”

In the third chapter we read: “Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man? I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase. So then neither is he that planteth anything, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase. Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labor. For we are laborers together with God: ye are God’s husbandry, ye are God’s building.” [Verses 5-9.]

Now if I say “we” and “us,” you may understand what I mean—we are laborers together with God. The whole of the third chapter of First Corinthians needs to be carefully studied. Study every verse of this chapter; for it means much to you and your associates, as well as to me.

“Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?” [Verse 16.] Then why should not I say “we” in a peculiar and significant sense? I myself and you yourself must be united in mind, in heart, in soul, in strength, with heavenly agencies. This is our only hope of success. The less that is said of “I,” the more correct will be our understanding of the great I AM.

“If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are. Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.” [Verses 17-19.]

I have been instructed that unless there is a decided change in the religious experience of those who have refused to heed the warnings given them, but who, instead, remain willingly under the molding influence which now predominates at the Battle Creek Sanitarium, it will not be of the least use to explain everything that is presented as an objection to the visions. Some have been under this influence for years, and the many subterfuges and explanations that are resorted to there will be taken up by these misled souls and used against the testimonies. So long as they refuse to heed the warnings given them, the spell that is upon them cannot be broken. God has a work that must be carried forward purely and intelligently,

in His own way, entirely separated from the influence of seducing spirits that some have communion with.

I am instructed to say to you, We are now living amid the perils of the last days. I am commissioned to bear my testimony, "Be ye also ready, for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of Man cometh." [Matthew 24:44.]

Our God has given us, His people, a special work to do. The Son of God was manifest in human flesh, that man might receive knowledge intelligently from the divine-human Teacher. Christ came in the likeness of humanity, that He might draw all men unto Himself. His followers must walk in the light of His glorious example.

At whatever sacrifice of ease or reputation, at whatever sacrifice of property or cost of labor, a Christian must maintain the reformatory doctrines of the gospel. In short, if a man is risen with Christ by profession of faith in the Son of God as his Redeemer, he has made a most solemn pledge to maintain these reformatory doctrines. As he advances in the Christian life, he will gladly accept the self-denial and self-sacrifice involved. "Ye are laborers together with God." [1 Corinthians 3:9.]

Lt 172, 1906

Paulson, David; Sadler, W. S.

St. Helena, California

June 14, 1906

Dr. David Paulson and Elder W. S. Sadler

Dear Brethren:

I have been working hard and am weary; and yet I will not give up, for there is much to do. During the dedication of the Loma Linda Sanitarium, I spoke for a short time on the open platform on the lawn, while the wind was blowing. The exercises were very impressive. We also had an excellent meeting at the dedication of the Paradise Valley Sanitarium.

I am glad that these sanitarium properties have come into the possession of our brethren and sisters in the Southern California Conference. For years we have worked at a disadvantage; but now I am so thankful that, in the providence of God, many facilities have been placed within our reach, and we can encourage our brethren in Southern California to awake to their opportunities. Every one in that field should be grateful to God; for He has wrought for us in a remarkable manner.

The sanitarium at Loma Linda is in need of larger quarters for their treatment rooms. An addition for this purpose will be built this summer. The Paradise Valley Sanitarium has added a large wing to the main building and is now provided with excellent treatment rooms. The second story of the new part is finished for the accommodation of patients, but the third story is not yet finished. However, both institutions are in running order and are making good use

of the facilities they have.

Through circumstances that I could not well control, I have been suffering for some time from the weariness of constant anxiety. I am sensible of the fact that I am mortal and that I must guard my physical, mental, and moral powers. The constant changing from place to place necessitated by travel and the taking hold of public labor wherever I have gone have been too much for me, in addition to the writings that I have been preparing day and night as the Lord has worked my mind by His Holy Spirit. And when I am meeting with evidences that these communications will be treated by some in accordance with the human judgment of those who shall receive them; when I realize that some are watching keenly for some words which have been traced by my pen and upon which they can place their human interpretations in order to sustain their positions and to justify a wrong course of action—when I think of these things, it is not very encouraging to continue writing. Some of those who are certainly reprov'd strive to make every word vindicate their own statements. The twistings and connivings and misrepresentations and misapplications of the Word are marvelous. Persons are linked together in this work. What one does not think of, another mind supplies.

When the true converting power comes home to us as human agents, we see a power in God's plans and embrace the evidence of the divine remedy for sin. "If we walk in the light, as He is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanseth us from all sin." [1 John 1:7.] I can rely wholly and unmistakably upon the sure Word of prophecy.

I am now carrying a very heavy burden for those who are lost in the mysteries of false science. I have had physical suffering of the heart; therefore I could not quickly answer the questions that you and Elder Sadler have presented to me. A severe cold has been upon me ever since the Loma Linda meeting. I assure you it is not because I do not respect you, Brethren Paulson and Sadler, that I do not answer your questions now. Pray for me, and I will pray for you; and as soon as I can, I will clear up, if possible, the misunderstandings regarding the work God has given me to do. Certainly a very great work is before us. I must now watch and pray and wait.

"And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as He is pure." [1 John 3:3.]

Lt 174, 1906

Nicola, Brother and Sister [C. C.]

St. Helena, California

June 7, 1906

Dr. and Mrs. C. C. Nicola

Dear Brother and Sister:

I wish that I could see you and converse with you. It has been presented to me that Dr.

Kellogg would try his best to lead you to accept his deceptive theories. I saw some things that I have neither written nor spoken, and I shall not mention them unless compelled to in order to save souls from deception.

I saw that Dr. Kellogg was leading you, and you were being led. When I heard that Sister Nicola was in Battle Creek, I was pained to the heart. I know whereof I speak regarding Dr. Kellogg and his false science. I have many things written concerning his dangerous theories. I beseech of you not to turn aside from the light I am sending you, and link yourselves with him, to be worked by the influences that have been controlling him.

My brother, my sister, you belong to God. You are in the place where the Lord would have you be. I have a message for you: Sever every thread that binds you to the influences that center at the Battle Creek Sanitarium. You remember, Brother Nicola, the letter I read to you, in which Dr. Kellogg stated that he had surrendered. However, I have not seen any evidence of surrender. Instead of surrendering, he has acted as if he were trying to get a firmer hold.

Sister Nicola, you are a daughter of Brother Fletcher Byington, who was a member of my family for years. He seemed like a brother, and we were thoroughly united in the truth. I have felt a great tenderness for those connected with him, and especially for your mother and yourself, and for your husband. But I am instructed by the Lord that you are both in danger of losing your souls. I regard a soul saved as worth more than the whole world. You will both have presented to you strong inducements to go to Battle Creek; and if you were to go, I greatly fear it would be at the price of your souls.

Listen to one whom I know you have respected, and in no case follow the counsel of a man who has had message after message for years, yet who has walked contrary to these messages and is doing the same today. The Lord has shown me our erring brother's spiritual standing. He is not the man that will help you spiritually, because he has faith neither in God nor in Jesus Christ nor in the messages of truth that have made us Seventh-day Adventists.

The disposition to make self supreme led to Satan's rebellion in heaven. The enemy has imbued many souls with his own spirit—a desire to be first, to be supreme. The effort of Dr. Kellogg to carry out his plans and schemes through specious devisings will make him least of all. He has a soul to save, but he does not respect that soul as he should. He has not worked in the right way, and he has hindered the work of God from being carried forward solidly. By his misrepresentations and specious devisings, he has led many souls astray.

How long will this deception and opposition to the work of God continue? How long shall it be permitted? Will those who have light and evidence link up with Christ and carry forward His work intelligently? Oh, that all who claim to believe the truth would look away from human devisings and plannings and follow in the footsteps of the meek and lowly Jesus! "Come unto Me," the Saviour pleads, "all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls." [Matthew 11:28, 29.]

In self-denial and self-sacrifice our work in this world is to be carried forward. We are very

near the close of this earth's history. Had the many who have been called acted the self-denying part that Christ acted, thousands more would have been converted. Many men of ability, of such as shall be saved, would have been added to our numbers. We are in the world to accomplish the high purpose that the Lord has planned for us.

Boston is to be worked. I call upon you, in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, to come up to the help of the Lord, to the help of the Lord against the mighty. If you have not a sense of that which God requires of you, I beg of you to heed this message that I now give you and to come up to the help of the Lord against the mighty powers of evil.

All things will soon be developed. The work of our institutions is in vain, unless the workers in these institutions link up with Christ Jesus and walk and work in accordance with the Divine Pattern. We need to be converted anew and to form Christlike character. We need to receive the sanctification of the Holy Spirit. All haughtiness, which impedes the advancement of God's work, must be put away. Self must be subdued. My dear brother and sister, Take hold of the sacred work for which the Melrose Sanitarium has been established. With pure, unalloyed motives, work on with an eye single to the glory of God. Let the language of the heart be, "I have set the Lord ever before me." [Psalm 16:8.]

Turn away your eyes from men who have hindered the work of God for years. I now address you as one who knows. The Lord has placed Boston before you as a city to be worked, and you are to act a part in saving souls ready to perish. This is the very work the Lord designs shall be done. You have acted a part in fitting up a place from which may be carried an influence to Boston and to other important cities. The messengers of God have a high mission to fulfil; and, in His providence, you have been placed where you can act a part in advancing His cause. You have already taken a part interestedly in efforts to accomplish a work in Boston. As you continue these efforts, your intelligence regarding health reform, and the truths of the Bible applicable to these times, will make you Christ's workers. You are not to go to Battle Creek. God forbids it.

After Christ had warned His disciples against the adversary's manner of attack, He charged them to be ever on the watch. Turning to them, He said privately, "Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see: for I tell you that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them." [Luke 10:23, 24.]

I have been shown in vision that many from the humble walks of life who are willing to learn of Christ, the great Teacher, rather than to put their trust in men, will be raised up to do a work for God. The time is very near when those of defective character will be removed because they reveal their unconverted self and place a wrong mold on the work of God, thus hindering its advancement.

"If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering." [James 1:5, 6.]

Lt 176, 1906

Prescott, W. W.

St. Helena, California

June 15, 1906 [typed]

Brother Prescott:

I have a request to make of you. Will you send to Brother Joseph Leininger the Review and Herald without charge. He was once a man of means, and his whole heart was in the work. He believed the Lord was coming soon and that he must help the office of publication, the sanitariums, and the schools. Wherever there was a call for means, his hand was ready with aid. He was unfortunate in some business transactions, and he lost his all. On account of this, I also lost. But I never asked him to pay a penny of what I lost on his account.

I called the church officers together and told them that he had secured for himself a few acres of land on which was an old house not fit to live in winter or summer. All he asked was enough to make the house comfortable for them to live in. I told the brethren that he had given freely of his means to the various branches of the work and that I had not accepted one cent of rent for my house, in which he had lived for years.

He had a family, so I asked the brethren to build for them a two-story house, of good material. This they consented to do. Brother Leininger at first secured five acres of land, and he has since added two acres to this. It is good land. He has met with the loss of two horses lately, yet no complaint comes from his lips.

His two boys are doing their best. One of them has been running the elevator here at the sanitarium, and the other one has had excellent success in selling our books.

I have asked that the Signs of the Times be sent to Brother Leininger without charge, and I request you to send him the Review and such pamphlets as you send to me from time to time. Please put his name down as a permanent subscriber, and oblige me.

I feel and know that the Lord has made me His special messenger to attend to such matters as this. This is one reason why I refuse to claim the name of "prophet." I am commissioned to look after cases like this brother's and see that their necessities are met; also those of our ministers who are becoming ripe in years, but whose influence must ever be appreciated. There are but few of the old pioneers left, and I must not allow them to be overlooked. I have linked my interest with them. May God help me to do my duty faithfully.

Lt 178, 1906

Prescott, Brother and Sister [W. W.]

St. Helena, California

June 13, 1906

Dear Brother and Sister Prescott:

I will try to write you a letter now. I have begun several to you, but have been unable to finish them, my mind being much burdened on account of affairs in Battle Creek. This burden is very taxing, and my words, you know, must be measured very precisely.

There is nothing I can write, except that minds have invented questionable theories whereby the truth has been evaded. Wrong theories have been brought before minds and false representations made by the one who has been studying for years to bring in the very science that caused the fall of Adam and Eve. These subterfuges confuse minds, and they do not discern that Satan is introduced and is taking advantage to play the game of life for their souls.

I have been writing early and late; at the same time I have had the influenza, and my head is very much congested. Yet I have had to be prepared to meet the objections that come in. Some nights I have slept but little and have been up in the early hours of the morning. But my head has now come to the point where it must rest. My eyes cause me pain, and I must cease this continual writing. I have been overworking of late; this is my apology for not writing to you all in Washington more frequently.

This morning I rode out through the country and slept on the way. This afternoon I have written about ten pages. My head says, Stop. I invite your prayers.

May God bless you.

In love.

Lt 180, 1906

Nicola, Brother and Sister [C. C.]

St. Helena, California

June 15, 1906

Dear Brother and Sister Nicola:

I have just been made aware that the enclosed letter to you did not go as soon as I had supposed it could be sent. Several things requiring immediate attention have crowded in. We have had some council meetings over the publishing work at Mountain View and elsewhere; and we have had to answer many letters from correspondents in Australia. All this has made it difficult for me to keep track of the letters I have been writing to friends in this country. The Australian mail must be prepared, if possible, in time for the next boat.

During the past few weeks, I have not had much rest in spirit. Letters, full of questions, are continually crowding in upon us. At this season of the year, there is necessity for my remaining as quiet as possible; but I cannot rest. My soul is drawn out for those who are in peril, in the hope that they may not be misled by the representations that have been going

forth from Battle Creek. If I can present to the people the facts in the case, as they exist, it may save some from making shipwrecks of faith. I have been sent some of the most frivolous questions in regard to the testimonies given me by the Lord.

But this letter must be gotten off in the mail that is just closing. Be of good courage; exercise faith in God and in His Son, Jesus. God will vindicate our past experience.

Lt 182, 1906

Haskell, Brother and Sister

St. Helena, California

June 15, 1906

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

I have not forgotten you. I read your last encouraging letter with much thankfulness to God. I am pressed with work. We are trying to get matters into print as soon as possible, that we may be prepared for what the enemy is planning to do. The influenza is still upon me, and my brain is so weary at times that I can scarcely do anything; but notwithstanding all this, I continue writing.

I am believing all the time that the Lord will work in your behalf and will open the way before you. I have just received a letter from Bro. Wm. Simpson. He writes of his plan to go to another place. Would it be well to invite him to take hold, in his special way, in the city of Redlands? He speaks in the evening. You could carry on your meetings of instruction just the same; and after the people were once aroused, the truth would reach many.

I have been thinking of how it used to be when the loud cry of the first angel's message was given in Portland and in the city of Boston. These efforts were followed up with continuous work similar to that which you, Elder Haskell and Sister Haskell, and your helpers are doing. This work is indeed the Lord's work. You will counsel with those in whom you have confidence.

Elder C. L. Taylor has returned from Battle Creek. He is free to state that all I have expressed in regard to the situation spiritually in the Battle Creek Sanitarium is the truth. He declares that warnings against the dangers which beset the youth who go to Battle Creek are not at all exaggerated. The influence exerted upon them there is sorely detrimental. He will tell you all these things himself.

I have thought that the very best thing that Elder Taylor could do would be to link up with Brother and Sister Haskell. If he were to connect with you in the work, you will have one who will not be drawn a second time into the dangerous atmosphere at Battle Creek. And yet there are those who will place all the blame upon the ones who have stood faithful to the truth and to duty.

Dr. Kellogg controls the voice of Elder A. T. Jones and will use him as his mouthpiece. My

prayer is: O God, open Thou the blind eyes, that they may see; and the ears of the deaf, that they may hear and become humble. I have messages, but have not the strength to write them out. My brain is weary.

Be of good courage in the Lord. Watchfulness, prayer, and the exaltation of the truth—this is our work. At times I stop and think I can go no further; then I gather up the broken threads and go forward until another period comes.

Again I would say, Be of good courage in the Lord. Tell every worker that he is the property of Christ. Let Christ stamp His signature of voluntary surrender upon every power, every capability, every affection. We are to be Christ's steadfast, humble servants. It is our privilege to be wholly the Lord's.

Now you need not measure your letters by the short letters I write. The Lord be with you.

In love.

Lt 184, 1906

Faulkhead, N. D.

St. Helena, California

June 10, 1906

Dear Brother Faulkhead:

We have received your letter and were glad to hear from you and your children. They are now at the age where they need special care and guidance.

From the light I have, you are not to remain separated from the publishing office. Brother Salisbury needs your qualifications, and the office needs you. You and Brother Salisbury can unite to do a good work. The Lord will bless you in the position you have occupied for so long a time. Some will try to bar the way, but those who do this should seek to guard diligently their own souls.

I say, my brother, your children need your special wisdom, exercised in the kindest manner. Set an example to all parents to keep the way of the Lord. Love the Word, and teach its precepts to your children. Put forth every power of your intellect to instruct wisely your children to keep the way of the Lord. As father and mother, if your hearts are right with God, you will make the Word your guidebook in the home. Why?—Because it is the Lord's instruction to all the human family.

I cannot at this time write all that I desire. But you are to realize your great responsibility to teach your children the way of the Lord. Study the directions given in the book of Deuteronomy and in the New Testament. The Lord will bless you in your efforts to heed His directions. We owe all to God, and let us praise His holy name.

My heart goes out for all of you. I pray for you and for all who are acting as teachers and

guardians in the work. All are to exercise the strictest integrity in every line of the work; and so work in repentance and faith in Jesus Christ that they shall become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption of the world by a steadfast faith in Christ Jesus, the full and perfect Sacrifice.

In Christ's sacrifice is His love for fallen man expressed—a sacrifice of Himself for the saving of the world. All who can take this in will understand the value of the soul, which means the whole man. "Ye are not your own, for ye are bought with a price." [1 Corinthians 6:19, 20.] This means that there is to be an individuality expressed by every soul ever to represent through his faith in all his work his gratitude and his repentance for sin. We are earnestly to cultivate a perception of the great and measureless sacrifice of One equal with God, in bearing all the sufferings satanic agencies can invent through human beings. We would have every soul awake to an appreciation of the great sacrifice which Christ has made. If those who believe in Him have a realization of His love, they will exercise strict control over their spirit, their words, their habits and practices. They will consecrate themselves to God, mind, heart, soul, and strength, growing up into full stature in Christ Jesus. All their powers will be consecrated to God the Father, as an expression of their appreciation of the wonderful sacrifice He has made to redeem an apostate world. His Son, equal with the Father, came to the world, clothing His divinity with humanity, to live a life of poverty and to suffer reproach and be misunderstood. He was beset with Satan's temptations and reviled of men. He was tempted in all points, like as we are, yet without sin. With what pain He viewed the defects in His disciples. He loved them, and He loves His disciples today as He did those who were with Him when He was upon earth.

Lt 186, 1906

Salisbury, W. D.; Olsen, O. A.

St. Helena, California

May 31, 1906

Brother Salisbury and Elder Olsen:

I am interested in all that concerns our publishing institutions. I was much surprised that Brother Faulkhead has discontinued work in the Echo office. If it were best for him to disconnect from the office for a time, he should return to it later on. If he is again willing to unite his interests in the office and bear the responsibilities that he has borne, he will be of much value to the publishing house. Secure him if you can. He is of value and understands the management of finance well. Not one can fill his place. If he has made mistakes, and sees his mistakes, he is the better guarded to avoid dangers. Objections may be made, but are you sure that any new man who might attempt to fill his place would make no mistakes in the same line or in other lines?

Brother Faulkhead could act in several lines of work that need to be done in our offices where are being put forth publications containing present truth for these last days. He has that broad experience that is needed to make a man intelligent in business matters.

The Lord gave me a most interesting experience with Brother Faulkhead in regard to Freemasonry. If ever I saw a man that was worked by the Holy Spirit of God, this man was. I was sick, but it had been impressed upon his mind that Sister White had a message for him, and he must see her. He was admitted to my room, and he took my hand and said, "I do not wish to intrude, but I must speak with you. I was impressed as if a voice had told me that you had a message of importance from the Lord for me. If so, speak to me, and I will take heed to your words."

I said a few words to him, and then told him to call my attendant to prepare me to sit up in the easy chair.

I spoke plainly of the matter to him and of his dangers. He was about to receive a higher degree in the lodge; and I told him that if he took that advance step in the order of Freemasonry, he would give up the truth for the pride of honor, as he regarded it. The highest position in Freemasonry was a great temptation to him. His ambition to serve in the highest degree would place him in the bondage of worldly honor, just where he had desired to be, but it would prove the ruin of his soul. He was to consider that the ten commandments were given every man to be obeyed.

I read to him a long communication that I had written for him. I had been an invalid, suffering with inflammatory rheumatism for months. I had to be carried up and down the long stairs in the school building where our meetings were held.

My attendants were very fearful of the results of this taxing labor, but I bade them not to worry. The Lord had me in charge. After reading the long message to Brother Faulkhead, I added many more words which had been given me; and I entreated for that precious soul that he should decide to give up his bondage of Freemasonry and take his stand with us as a people. I prayed, and he prayed as a man wrestling for his soul. We were both weeping and praying. He was converted. The Holy Spirit came in, and he pledged himself to cut loose from this great temptation to honor. He promised to do this, and his face was shining with the light of Christ's countenance. He said, "It is late; all chance for conveyance is gone, but I am so happy."

He had to walk seven miles to his home. The next day we attended the conference meeting in Melbourne, and he had his Freemason papers in his pocket. He was about to deliver them to the men in authority and tell them that he would no longer serve in any capacity in their lodge. He said, "I was a converted man that night, and I wanted to sing and shout the praises of God. How I longed to see some of my brethren! I wanted to tell them I was a free man, and I wanted to tell them I was as happy as I could be. I wanted to praise God and did praise God with all my heart and soul and voice."

What a meeting we had the next day! The Holy Spirit was in our midst, and there were many confessions made. Brother Faulkhead spoke, and all felt that he was truly converted. He gave an account of his experience, of which I have given a short sketch.

From the light I have, Brother Faulkhead can fill a position that cannot be filled by any other

man you have in the new office. If he makes Christ his trust, he will do honor to the work. You can not afford to spare him from the position he has filled for years. There is not a man who is so well fitted for the place, and the Lord will help him and impart to him new capabilities, if he seeks counsel and depends upon his God. I have now borne my testimony. I shall send Brother Faulkhead a copy of this. Brother Salisbury, you must not take the responsibility of too many things in the office, but while you occupy your place and Brother Faulkhead occupies his, be sure to have your special seasons of prayer for guidance in all your work.

I am having a serious time with my eyes so will not write more. If I have time, I will write to Brother Faulkhead personally. If I cannot do this, this letter must serve you all. But I speak to you to open the way for Brother Faulkhead to act in a capacity where his talents will best serve the cause of God, in the way to strengthen it most.

Lt 188, 1906

Olsen, O. A.; Kress, D. H.

St. Helena, California

June 18, 1906

Elder O. A. Olsen and Dr. D. H. Kress

Dear Brethren:

I am instructed to lift before our people the high standard to which we must attain. Many choose to follow their own unsanctified ideas and have lost sight of this standard. They walk and talk in a way that is detrimental to healthful piety. Spiritual life is maintained only by a daily life of obedience to all the commandments of God. The law of heaven, by which the whole universe is governed, must be brought into our every-day experiences in this world. Thus the believer evidences that he is receiving Christ, and that he is a partaker of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. So long as we are in this world of sin, we must engage in a constant spiritual warfare.

I have been referred by the Lord to the First Epistle of Peter. I must impress upon the churches in every place the importance of reading this Scripture and of practicing, with watchfulness and prayer, the instruction given. "Here," said my Instructor, "is a most precious representation of what Christians may be, if they will only hear and obey." The language used is a warning to those who are lifting up their souls unto vanity. Let all listen and enter into the spirit of the words of counsel given:

"Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to His abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively

hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.” [1 Peter 1:1-5.]

Read the whole chapter. Study it, fathers and mothers, with all your powers of intelligence; and let your words and your actions express its meaning. Then read the second chapter of First Peter, verses one to twelve. Then turn to the Second Epistle of Peter, and read the first chapter.

My brethren in the Lord, I am instructed to say that you must raise the standard of piety and truth and holiness higher, still higher. Compare scripture with scripture. Encourage the people to study their Bibles. Nearly all have the common version, and the words are so simple and plain that all who read may understand. Let the Scriptures be read freely in the family and in the pulpit. The men who wrote the books of the Bible, were inspired of God, and the words of Holy Writ are for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

We are to preach Christ and Him crucified, as the sinner’s only hope. To ministers and people I would say: Give yourselves no rest until you find the truth as revealed in the past through holy men of old. Then obtain your life power from the One who came from heaven to John to show him the things that would be seen in these last days. As you consecrate yourselves to God, and with all the powers of the mind seek to understand the Word, you will unearth deeply hidden treasures, which will come forth as shining truths, clear as polished crystal. By no human devising can we, in our own strength, bring forth these treasures from God’s great storehouse of truth. We must read and study and write in the light of heaven.

There remain in our ranks a few faithful men and women who have passed through many experiences and have witnessed the fulfilment of many prophecies. But there are others who have not had so long an experience; and among these are some who are refusing the light God has given and are choosing their own way. Even men who have been standing in positions of trust have resorted to the arm of the law when a “Thus saith the Lord” counterworked their scheming and underworking. Those who have placed their dependence on lawyers, on the counsels of unconsecrated men, have been unfaithful stewards. God has kept an accurate record of their actions in the record books of heaven; and every artful, unjust transaction will one day appear. The consequences of every wrong act will be fully revealed.

Believers in Christ are, in this world, to bring into action the principles of heaven. Those who shall compose the members of the royal family, those who enter in through the gates into the city of God, will share in the inheritance that was promised Abraham and all his children.

Into the heavenly courts will enter no taint of sin. Those who enter there will have obeyed the truth in this world and will have brought into the life practice, while on this earth, the principles of heaven. Only such can be allowed to enter heaven; for only those who learn to live in accordance with the principles of heaven will have demonstrated that they would not, after entering heaven, introduce specious devisings that would create a second rebellion.

Christ came to a world of sin, in order to give every man an example of true, perfect

obedience. In all His words and deeds, He is our example. The character of holiness to which we must attain He has plainly revealed. The path of obedience is the only path to heaven; and, through His grace, we are enabled to follow in the footsteps of our divine Lord and walk in the straight and narrow way in which He walked.

My dear brethren and sisters in Australia, wherever your lot may be cast—whether east or west, north or south—if you are the truly wise, you are the denominated people of the class specified as “partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.” [Verse 4.]

I address my brethren and sisters in the faith, who are living in this solemn period of the world’s history: We need to pray much. We need to watch unto prayer and to live our prayers by practicing the principles of God’s Word. Let us seek the Lord with the whole heart and testify of His grace in the fervor of the Holy Spirit. The Word of God is to be our guide, our proof by which we shall vindicate our faith in every time of need. Through the sacrifice of our gracious Redeemer, we have the privilege of claiming much, because we need much, and because in Christ all fulness dwells.

We as a people need to be sanctified unto God daily. From day to day, from hour to hour, from moment to moment, we need to know the will of God concerning us. Constantly we are to be on the watch over self. High responsibilities devolve upon every one who has covenanted to serve God and to fulfil all the obligations of this life. We are to cultivate the mind in a knowledge of spiritual things. The whole being—body, soul, spirit—is to be consecrated to God’s service. As we do our part faithfully, shall not the Judge of all the earth do right by us? We are to be laborers together with God. “Ye are God’s husbandry; ye are God’s building.” [1 Corinthians 3:9.] Constantly we are to work in harmony with God.

In the Scriptures we have the life of Christ before us—a living example in vital, spiritual action. His ministry was marked with keenness of perception. He was always true. His life evidenced inward spirituality. In the name of the Lord God of Israel, I would say that those who are partakers of the divine nature will have spiritual life and light with which to bless others. “He that heareth My Word,” saith Christ, “and believeth on Him that sent Me, hath everlasting life.” [John 5:24.] It is not an inactive faith, but a living, working faith that enables us to be successful laborers together with God.

My brethren, learn of the great Teacher, Jesus Christ, the only begotten of the Father. Cultivate His meekness, His lowliness of heart, I beg of you. Labor with the simplicity of little children and with true loyalty of heart. As you do this, your daily experience will be of a character to make you trustful and brave—valiant soldiers. In association with one another, you will be as Christ’s chosen ones. Your devotion to Christ will be manifest in daily proving Him with His Word. Constantly you will be learning how to trust more fully in Christ as your strength.

Elder Olsen, Dr. Kress and family, you have a large work to perform. May the Lord strengthen your faith. He will do this, if you exercise your capabilities of mind in loving service.

And to Brother and Sister Star, I would say: Let your name be a representation of your spiritual life—a star of hope, bringing brightness into the lives of others. Talk faith; talk courage; and bring encouragement to the heart of Sister Olsen. She can be a strength to her husband. He is oft put to much trial to know how to carry the work forward in straight lines.

I would send you a word of warning regarding the Echo office: Be careful not to burden the office unduly with commercial business. There is great danger of bringing in many worldly schemes that injure the sacred influence that should pervade the office. Will you not unite with the managers of the office in striving to keep the standard elevated and in making sure that the Signs of the Times is filled with important and timely matter for the people, and that it is given a wide circulation?

I would further say, Move wisely, and encourage Brother Faulkhead to take a position in the Echo office. He has made a mistake, and he will feel the humility of this mistake. But let not one soul bar his way; for it could well be said, “He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone.” [John 8:7.] Christ looks beneath the surface. If you were all to come together and confess your mistakes, it would be revealed that some have had feelings of exaltation and have desired the highest place; others have felt free to express a lack of harmony with the plans of their associates and have felt like drawing apart. When all the workers in the Echo office are partakers of the divine nature, they will draw together, in even lines. Then there will be more praying, with humility of soul. Our brethren there will then seek the Lord, confessing their own sins and realizing their own defects of character. Thus great confusion could be avoided.

When the workers in our institutions are obedient to the law of the Lord, there will go forth from every soul the love wherewith Christ hath loved us. What is the difficulty with many?—A lack of “sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ.” [1 Peter 1:2.] Let every one talk the truth. Pray in faith; lay hold on God’s promises; pray as His workmen.

My ministering brethren, talk faith; live the truth. We are bought with a price. We need to present the Word of truth as the sin-destroyer. Maintain simplicity. Talk the faith that works by love and purifies the soul. Love as brethren. Be kind, pitiful, courteous. These words of instruction I have been commissioned to give to you, that you may give them to others.

Lt 190, 1906

Taylor, C. L.

St. Helena, California

June 22, 1906

Elder Taylor:

I have this morning read an excellent letter from Sister Haskell. She speaks freely in regard to the work they are doing in San Bernardino and says that the Lord is giving them great

freedom in presenting the truth. I thought this letter had been copied and that I would send you a copy. But as it is not yet copied, I will copy some portions of it now.

“We have an excellent family of workers. Have never had a better one together, and they are interestedly taking hold, and, I think, gaining an excellent, good experience. They are learning to work territory thoroughly, whereas in our large cities we often go from spot to spot and do not work the locality as thoroughly as we are obliged to do in a smaller place, to keep fifteen or sixteen workers busy.

“There is a good healthy interest in the meetings held in the tent. We are gaining all the time. I think we would have to keep our eyes shut not to see this. There seems to be a good impression made in the city. We have yet to hear the first discouraging word from the city, and our workers are constantly going out day by day in all parts of the city, and we feel that this is a token of victory. There is hardly a day, but some of the workers come across individuals who speak highly of the meetings being held and of the “Bible Training School.”

“They watch us quite closely. We have a good audience every night at the cooking class. A nice class of people attends and seems fully to appreciate the instruction given. Dr. White had to leave for Loma Linda, so we are running the classes alone.

“The other night at the health school, there were seven or eight nice, intelligent-looking men present. I judged from appearance that they were physicians, and they watched with closest attention when the nurses were putting their patients into a chest pack and bent forward to see every movement that was made.

“Elder Haskell has been presenting the Sabbath question for the last two weeks, and there have been intelligent people interested. Elder Haskell has just come in, and he says for me to tell you, if Elder Taylor would like to come here and is willing to engage in house-to-house work, such as we are doing, it would be a great help for us to have him unite with us, as there are many families that are greatly benefited by visiting; and it would relieve Elder Haskell in this work of instructing the people.

“We have not been doing much preaching. The only preaching services we hold are on Sabbath morning, Sunday afternoon, Sunday night, and Friday night. These four services a week Elder Haskell manages without difficulty. But if Brother Taylor should come, he could take right hold and help in our meetings and do a good work in this city, as there are scores of families now, that if a young minister should call on them and talk with them and pray with them, it would be a great blessing to them in bringing them to a decision to take their stand decidedly for the truth.

“There is a good influence in the town, and I think if Brother Taylor came and united with us in this work, he would be welcomed in many homes. I am sure he has talent and ability for the work needed to be done. House-to-house work helps to bring to a decision and establish all that are interested to investigate all the points of our truth. The sooner Brother Taylor can come, the better. Elder Haskell finds it hard to fill all of his appointments in the warm weather. He would be thankful for some one to help him in the preaching.”

I am much interested in this movement, and I hope you will unite with Elder Haskell; for Loma Linda is to be entered and the same work done there. They selected the worst place first, and their success is surprising. Redlands is also to be worked. There is a much better class of people there. Eleven miles from Redlands is Riverside, a beautiful place. I looked for a place beside a river, but there is no river there. But there are miles and miles of orange groves surrounding the town. We have a nice little meetinghouse in Redlands and one in Riverside. But both of these places have had but little done in them.

I leave you to the Lord, to be guided by Him. I think you would be a great help to Brother Haskell. I will write no more, for you have the matter as it has been written to me.

Lt 192, 1906

Haskell, Brother and Sister

“Elmshaven,” St. Helena, California

June 8, 1906

Dear Brother and Sister Haskell:

We have received and read your interesting letter, also the enclosures from Sister Burgess. Thank you for sending these communications. The experiences they relate are very encouraging.

The recent developments in Battle Creek have caused me a great amount of writing. I have been kept under a constant strain to meet the emergencies as they arise. Through the day, and by lamplight in the early morning hours, I have worked until, with congested brain and weakened eyes, I have been obliged to call a halt. But the Lord has graciously blessed me this morning, and I have some relief.

Elder Taylor has left Battle Creek and has returned to California. He says that he went to Battle Creek, hoping that he might help the brethren spiritually; but he now feels that the conditions there are such that it is impossible for him to benefit them, so he has left.

Yesterday I had a long visit as I rode out with Brother and Sister Howell. Brother Howell is very desirous of knowing how to plan for the educational work with which he is connected, so that no mistakes may be made. I told him that the Lord will lead all who are willing to be led. The Bible is our safe guidebook. Said Christ, “He that will come after Me, let him ... take up his cross, and follow Me.” [Mark 8:34.]

We cannot mark out a precise line to be followed unconditionally. Circumstances and emergencies will arise for which the Lord must give special instruction. But if we begin to work, depending wholly upon the Lord, watching, praying, and walking in harmony with the light He sends us, we shall not be left to walk in darkness.

I am glad that you are carrying forward the work you have undertaken in San Bernardino. I believe that you are working in harmony with the light that has been given to me. In your

work you come in contact with people who need to feel a hunger and thirst after righteousness. The Lord's blessing will be with all who work in harmony with His plans.

It has often been presented to me that there should be less sermonizing by ministers, acting merely as local pastors of churches, and that greater personal efforts should be put forth. Our people should not be made to think that they need to listen to a sermon every Sabbath. Many who listen frequently to sermons, even though the truth be presented in clear lines, learn but little. Often it would be more profitable if the Sabbath meetings were of the nature of a Bible-class study. Bible truth should be presented in such a simple, interesting manner that all can easily understand and grasp the principles of salvation.

We should seek to follow more closely the example of Christ, the great Shepherd, as He worked with His little company of disciples, studying with them and with the people the Old Testament Scriptures. His active ministry consisted not merely in sermonizing, but in educating the people. As He passed through villages, He came in personal contact with the people in their homes, teaching and ministering to their necessities. As the crowds that followed Him increased, when He came to a favorable place, He would speak to them, simplifying His discourses by the use of parables and symbols.

“The Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us” [John 1:14], that we may understand the character we may possess if we eat His flesh and drink His blood. “Whoso eateth My flesh, and drinketh My blood,” He declares, “hath eternal life.” And He further says, “The flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.” [John 6:54, 63.]

The infinite sufficiency of Christ is demonstrated by His bearing the sins of the whole world. He occupies the double position of offerer and of offering, of priest and of victim. He was holy, harmless, undefiled, and separate from sinners. “The prince of this world cometh,” He declares, “and findeth nothing in Me.” [John 14:30.] He was a Lamb without blemish and without spot. As we look to Him, we see our work exemplified.

How can the sinner be redeemed? When the conscience has been awakened to a sense of an intolerable burden of guilt, what will give a hope that outweighs all discouragement and despair? “It is Christ that died.” [Romans 8:34.] O price above all price! Rejoice, sinful one, sin is not infinite. However aggravated its character, however oppressive the guilt of conscience, there is blessed hope. “Though your sins be as scarlet,” repentant one, despair not. “They shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.” [Isaiah 1:18.] “If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.” [1 John 1:9.]

What shall turn us from the love of God? Shall we not earnestly endeavor to point sinners to the matchless love of Christ?

Lt 194, 1906

Morse, John F.

St. Helena, California

June 26, 1906

Dr. John F. Morse

Dear Brother:

I have an interest in your case. Truth, Bible truth, must be your foundation. I am bidden to say to you, Cut loose from every influence that holds you. Consecrate the powers of your soul to work on the Lord's side, and stand on the foundation of the Word of God. I am much burdened because you do not discern clearly what manner of spirit you allow to influence your mind. You should now work to a purpose, breaking away from the influences that have held you, which are not heavenly or divine.

I will not now present the reasons, but in the name of the Lord God of Israel, I call upon you to break away from Battle Creek. Do not, I beg of you, turn away from my appeal. I am instructed to draw you by invitation strong and earnest. Come now, and do not delay. I invite you to come to Loma Linda and take up work there. There is a great work to be done in medical missionary effort in Southern California, and this work has only been touched as yet with the tips of our fingers. It requires varied elements in human instrumentalities to make the work in that field a success. There is to be an ingathering of souls from this part of God's world. There is a physician needed. Will you come?

I tell you in the name of the Lord to leave Battle Creek, and you will be blessed as you go forward to do the will of the Lord. For a long time I have seen and understood your danger. If you remain where you are, you are in great danger of receiving that which will be death to the receiver.

The life of the soul cannot be sustained except by the Word of the living God. "The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul." [Psalm 19:7.] The life of the soul cannot be sustained except through the right exercise of the mind, in performing duty and keeping the affections directed heavenward.

"He that hath the Son hath life; he that hath not the Son of God hath not life." [1 John 5:12.]

The judgments of God will come upon those who have held fast their own ways and their own works and who have refused to repent. In the past you have allowed unconverted, unconsecrated influences to control you altogether more than you realized. Will you now make a determined effort to cut away from every influence that has held you and employ your talents most wisely in the service of our God?

Will you henceforth be able to say: "I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord"? [Philippians 3:8.]

My brother, you should see and understand that God is in earnest with you. You and many others are in confusion. The Lord pointed out to Hiland Butler the path that he should follow; and had he followed the way pointed out for him, he would today be standing firm for the

right. May the Lord God of Israel break the spell that has been upon you. In the name of the Lord, I tell you, it will be to your eternal loss if you continue to stand where you are. Satan is playing the game of life for your soul. Break the spell, and take your position wholly on the side of truth and righteousness.

Lt 196, 1906

Place, O. G. and associates at Boulder, Colorado

St. Helena, California

June 26, 1906

To Dr. O. G. Place, and his associates in sanitarium work at Boulder, Colorado:

The Lord would be pleased to have Dr. Place serve Him with his whole heart. The word of the Lord to Dr. Place is, "Judge true judgment; and show mercy and compassion every man to his brother; and oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor: and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart." [Zechariah 7:9, 10.]

Dr. Place, you could not have properly considered the results upon others, or you would not have established a sanitarium where you are now located. Your management in this matter has not pleased the Lord. Your sanitarium cannot be carried on to the glory of God, situated as near as it is to the Boulder Sanitarium. It can not be carried on correctly in any place, unless the physicians keep the fear of the Lord ever before them. "Return ye to the stronghold, ye prisoners of hope. Even this day do I declare it." [Zechariah 9:12.]

If you knew the whole history of the Boulder Sanitarium, from its first conception, you would have a history that is very interesting and instructive. The Lord has let His blessing rest upon the Sanitarium that our people established in Boulder, because there have been faithful workers connected with it, who, in the fear of God, have labored unselfishly to make it a success. There has been praying and working from principle, and the Lord has heard prayer and has accepted thanksgiving.

And why was our Boulder Sanitarium established? Was it not to teach health reform and use rational methods in the treatment of disease? Dr. Place, if your institution gives indulgence to meat eating and various other appetites, then is not its influence against the sanitarium already established, where the principles of health reform are upheld? I have had the situation opened to me, my brother, and the results for which a sanitarium should be conducted.

The Boulder Sanitarium had, in the fear of God, taken the ground that our other leading sanitariums have taken—to discard meat, tea, coffee, spirituous liquors, and the drug medication. Temperance principles have been taught in parlor lectures and in other ways. Wholesome foods were served, and genuine health reform was taught.

This institution should have had the right of way. But by the location of another sanitarium so nearby, the principles of which are in some respects quite different from those of the Boulder Sanitarium, difficulties will be presented which should not exist. There will be a constant

influence to create a state of feelings that should never come in. Your institution will prove a temptation and will exert a wrong influence. Dr. Place, you are doing a serious wrong to your neighbor institution, to settle yourself so close to it.

The religious atmosphere in our sanitariums is to be always preserved. It is not possible for you to carry on an institution to honor and glorify God, unless the physicians are in an attitude to worship the Creator and exalt the Lord God. The physicians, nurses, and helpers are to be ever on the alert and vigilant to speak words in season, ever pointing to the great Medical Missionary who can be depended upon to unite with human hands, while they act their part intelligently and point souls to Jesus Christ, the mighty Healer of the body and the soul. All who are living amid the perils of these last days are to guard the souls which are physically, mentally, and spiritually diseased. A false religion will often be seen and should be corrected. The perils of the last days are upon us. We are fighting in a conflict with enemies on every side, and we must be on our guard, for the evil angels will dispute every inch of advance ground. We are to watch their movements, else we will see that we are losing ground.

We are servants, entrusted with the bodies and souls of those who patronize our institutions. We are to educate ourselves to do our very best in strength of influence in speech, actions, and association with unbelievers. All who are faithful watchmen are to exert every influence to win souls to Christ. "Be ye also ready, for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of man cometh." [Matthew 24:44.] Let every worker, as he faithfully performs his work for time and for eternity, be always ready to speak a word in season, lest coming suddenly, He find you sleeping.

"Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the Master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at cock crowing, or in the morning: lest coming suddenly He find you sleeping. And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch." [Mark 13:35-37.]

Lt 198, 1906

Place, A. E.

St. Helena, California

June 26, 1906

Elder A. E. Place

Dear Brother:

I have words to write to you. I was shown that the Lord is not in this movement for you to connect with Dr. Place in carrying on sanitarium work in Colorado. The light which God has given me is that Dr. Place has not the glory of God in view in establishing a sanitarium in Boulder, so near the one which was already located there. For years he has not been an earnest Christian and an honor to the cause of God. To establish a sanitarium where he did was not right. It was not doing justice and righteousness by the institution already established,

which some one must carry forward amid difficulties to do its appointed work. There was abundance of room for him to work in places outside of Colorado.

I was shown that the Boulder, Colorado Sanitarium ought not to be run by Dr. Place, because he does not obey the truth.

Now, my brethren, be careful what course you pursue. Our Boulder Sanitarium was established at a large outlay of means. It has undertaken a great work, but it has not been properly sustained. Those who have borne the burden of its work, have had cause for great discouragement; and now if you desire to engage in sanitarium work after the order of God, do not connect with the one that is unwisely located close by the Boulder Sanitarium. God has been measuring the mind, the motive, the character that has led Dr. Place to establish himself in Boulder. The Lord has not been honored or glorified in this move. I need not give the particulars, for the light has been given that it was a wrong thing to do. It is not a wise movement or a just movement. And what will be the outcome? You should reason from cause to effect. Time is short, and we have all a work to do in unifying. Elder Place, study diligently the third chapter of Ezekiel.

Lt 200, 1906

Amadon, Brother and Sister [G. W.]

St. Helena, California

June 26, 1906

Brother and Sister Amadon:

I have read your letters, but have not had time to answer them. I have been permitted to view the case of A. T. Jones. His bitterness is as gall, though he has been warned. At Washington, during the General Conference, I conversed with him for about three hours, but he would not receive my warnings. He seemed very self-confident; and when he spoke of his work at Battle Creek, his boastings were a surprise to many. All that I could say to him at Washington seemed to make no impression on his mind.

A. T. Jones has had precious opportunities to see and feel the power of the messages of warning sent by the Lord to His people. He himself has been admonished to be constantly on guard, else the power of others minds would be exercised on his mind, and he was cautioned regarding the subtle working of spiritual science upon human minds. He had eyes, but he saw not; ears, but he heard not, and he has done the very work that he was warned to avoid doing. I am very sorry for the man, for all these chapters in his experience are bringing him over a road that will have to be retraced step by step, if he ever comes to an understanding of the work he is now doing, and turns his feet to follow the precious Saviour, our Leader.

We must walk circumspectly before God. We cannot afford to make mistakes now. Truth will bear away the victory. I am not angry as I read statement after statement of falsehood, regarding my writings and my work. I am sure that the Lord has helped you to stand for and

vindicate the truth. Brother Farnsworth made a wise decision when he said, I will keep to the affirmative. We are to show the people that the truth of heavenly origin is sufficient to keep every soul. It is our duty to rebuke sin; for with satanic energy, men will do all in their power to overcome the testimony of the righteous with falsehoods and misstatements.

One time when we were in Healdsburg, we heard reports that cast a shadow on the integrity of Brother Cady. I met these with the remark that I had confidence in Brother Cady, and it must be that they were mistaken in the matter of the report. There was another matter regarding his relation to the school that had troubled me much. I thought a mistake had been made in proposing that he should work in the interest of all the schools in general. I felt that his place in the Healdsburg school could not then be properly supplied. I felt that the Healdsburg school should have the continual influence that Brother and Sister Cady would exert. I consider that he had done a good work in this school, and I greatly feared that the school would not succeed as it had done, were he separated from it.

When I was about to leave for Washington, I left in his care a young man whom I wished him to see and to take into Healdsburg College. What was lacking in his expenses I promised to pay.

In a recent letter I wrote:

“In response to the enemy’s work on human minds, I am to sow the good seed. When questions suggested by Satan arise, I will remove them if I can. But those who are picking at straws had better be educating mind and heart to take hold of the grand and soul-saving truths that God has given through the humble messenger, in the place of becoming channels through whom Satan can communicate doubt and questioning.

“To allow images of straw to be created as something to attack is one of the most unprofitable things that one can engage in. It is possible for one to educate himself to become Satan’s agent in passing along his suggestions. As fast as one is cleared away, another will be proffered.

“I have been instructed to say, The Lord would not have my mind thus employed. I have written something on the meaning of the words, ‘I,’ ‘we,’ and ‘us,’ in the testimonies. This point is, as it were, a man of straw, set up in the imagination of some who have been sowing tares.”